



## **MINUTES**

### **CERTIFICATION OF CONFIRMATION OF COUNCIL MEETING MINUTES**

**7 December 2017**

I, Cr David McDonnell, hereby certify that the minutes from the Council Meeting held on 7 December 2017 pages (1) to (307) were confirmed at a meeting of Council held on 15 February 2018.

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to be "David McDonnell", is written over a horizontal line.

**Signature**

Cr David McDonnell  
**Person presiding at Meeting**

## ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL

### MINUTES

7 December 2017

(REF: D2017/14997)

An Ordinary Meeting of Council was held at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, 226 Great Eastern Highway, BELMONT WA 6104 on **Thursday, 7 December 2017**. The meeting commenced at **6:00pm**.

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

<b>1</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION</b>	<b>2</b>
	4.1 COMMITTEES' ELECTIONS	2
<b>5</b>	<b>RESPONSE TO PREVIOUS PUBLIC QUESTIONS TAKEN ON NOTICE</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>PUBLIC QUESTION TIME</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>APPLICATIONS FOR LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b>	<b>2</b>
	7.1 CRS JAI WILSON, SALLY PALMER, BARRY MCKENNA, JOHN DAW, DAVID LAVELL, CAMERON BLAIR AND ADAM KOVALEVS - LEAVE OF ABSENCE	2
<b>8</b>	<b>PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS</b>	<b>3</b>
	9.1 MINUTES OF ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 21 SEPTEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/16002)	3
	9.2 MINUTES OF SPECIAL MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 9 NOVEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/18095)	3
<b>10</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES</b>	<b>4</b>
	14.1 LIST OF ACCOUNTS PAID DURING THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER AND OCTOBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/15348)	5
	14.2 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 31 AUGUST 2017 (Ref: D2017/15347)	19
	14.3 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 30 SEPTEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/18456)	35
	14.4 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 31 OCTOBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/18527)	54
	14.5 THE EMRC WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008 - REVIEW (Ref: D2017/15636)	73
	14.6 TENDER 2017-003 - CONSTRUCTION OF LEACHATE PONDS AT RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY (Ref: D2017/17802)	104
	14.7 EMRC STAKEHOLDER NETWORKING EVENTS (Ref: D2017/18013)	108
	14.8 ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN (Ref: D2017/18038)	114

---

**TABLE OF CONTENTS *continued***

---

<b>15</b>	<b>REPORTS OF COMMITTEES</b>	<b>142</b>
15.1	CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD 14 NOVEMBER 2017 (REFER TO MINUTES OF COMMITTEE – MAUVE PAGES)	142
15.2	TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD 16 NOVEMBER 2017 (REFER TO MINUTES OF COMMITTEE –YELLOW PAGES)	280
<b>16</b>	<b>REPORTS OF DELEGATES</b>	<b>307</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>MEMBERS' MOTIONS OF WHICH PREVIOUS NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN</b>	<b>307</b>
<b>18</b>	<b>NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING</b>	<b>307</b>
<b>19</b>	<b>CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>307</b>
<b>20</b>	<b>FUTURE MEETINGS OF COUNCIL</b>	<b>307</b>
<b>21</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING</b>	<b>307</b>

---



## 1 DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS

The Chairman opened the meeting at 6:00pm.

The Chairman welcomed the Mayors, CEOs, TAC Chairman and managers of the EMRC to the meeting.

## 2 ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)

### Councillor Attendance

Cr David McDonnell ( <b>Chairman</b> )	EMRC Member	City of Swan
Cr Dylan O'Connor ( <b>Deputy Chairman</b> )	EMRC Member	City of Kalamunda
Cr Melissa Mykytiuk	EMRC Member	Town of Bassendean
Cr Jai Wilson	EMRC Member	Town of Bassendean
Cr Barry McKenna	EMRC Member	City of Bayswater
Cr Sally Palmer	EMRC Member	City of Bayswater
Cr Steve Wolff	EMRC Member	City of Belmont
Cr Cameron Blair (Deputising for Cr Geoff Stallard)	EMRC Deputy Member	City of Kalamunda
Cr John Daw	EMRC Member	Shire of Mundaring
Cr David Lavell	EMRC Member	Shire of Mundaring
Cr Adam Kovalevs	EMRC Member	City of Swan

### Apologies

Cr Janet Powell	EMRC Member	City of Belmont
Cr Geoff Stallard	EMRC Member	City of Kalamunda

### EMRC Officers

Mr Peter Schneider	Chief Executive Officer
Mr Hua Jer Liew	Director Corporate Services
Mr Steve Fitzpatrick	Director Waste Services
Mrs Wendy Harris	Director Regional Services
Ms Theresa Eckstein	Executive Assistant to Chief Executive Officer (Minutes)

### EMRC Observers

Mr David Ameduri	Manager Financial Services
Mr Dave Beresford	Manager Resource Recovery
Mr Stephen Conway	Manager Engineering and Waste Operations
Mrs Prapti Mehta	Manager Human Resources
Ms Joanne Woodbridge	Acting Manager Environmental Services

### Observer(s)

Cr Kathryn Hamilton	Deputy EMRC Member	Town of Bassendean
Cr Giorgia Johnson	Councillor	City of Bayswater
Cr John Giardina (from 6:33pm)	Mayor	City of Kalamunda
Cr David Lucas	Mayor	City of Swan
Mr Andrew Brien	Chief Executive Officer	City of Bayswater
Ms Rhonda Hardy (from 6:36pm)	Chief Executive Officer	City of Kalamunda
Mr Ric Lutey	Director Technical Services	City of Belmont

## 3 DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS

Nil



#### **4 ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION**

##### **4.1 COMMITTEES' ELECTIONS**

During November, two committee meetings were held for the first time since the local government elections. At those meetings, the following members were elected as Chairman and Deputy Chairman:

- Ms Rhonda Hardy, CEO of the City of Kalamunda and Mr Jonathan Throssell CEO of the Shire of Mundaring were elected Chairman and Deputy Chairman respectively of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee.
- Mr Ric Lutey, Director Technical Services of the City of Belmont and Mr Dennis Blair, Director Asset Management of the City of Kalamunda were elected Chairman and Deputy Chairman respectively of the Technical Advisory Committee.

#### **5 RESPONSE TO PREVIOUS PUBLIC QUESTIONS TAKEN ON NOTICE**

Nil

#### **6 PUBLIC QUESTION TIME**

Nil

#### **7 APPLICATIONS FOR LEAVE OF ABSENCE**

##### **7.1 CRS JAI WILSON, SALLY PALMER, BARRY MCKENNA, JOHN DAW, DAVID LAVELL, CAMERON BLAIR AND ADAM KOVALEVS - LEAVE OF ABSENCE**

##### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR O'CONNOR

SECONDED CR PALMER

THAT COUNCIL APPROVE APPLICATIONS FOR LEAVE OF ABSENCE FOR CR WILSON FROM 23 DECEMBER 2017 TO 17 JANUARY 2018 INCLUSIVE, CR PALMER FROM 11 DECEMBER 2017 TO 21 DECEMBER 2017 INCLUSIVE, AND CR MCKENNA FROM 8 JANUARY 2018 TO 24 JANUARY 2018 INCLUSIVE, CR DAW FROM 18 DECEMBER 2017 TO 31 DECEMBER 2017 INCLUSIVE, CR LAVELL FROM 1 JANUARY 2018 TO 15 JANUARY 2018 INCLUSIVE, CR BLAIR FROM 22 DECEMBER 2017 TO 6 JANUARY 2018 INCLUSIVE AND CR KOVALEVS FROM 13 DECEMBER 2017 TO 15 JANUARY 2018 INCLUSIVE.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

#### **8 PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS**

Nil

---



## **9 CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS**

### **9.1 MINUTES OF ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 21 SEPTEMBER 2017**

That the minutes of the Ordinary Meeting of Council held on 21 September 2017 which have been distributed, be confirmed.

#### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR WOLFF

THAT THE MINUTES OF THE ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 21 SEPTEMBER 2017 WHICH HAVE BEEN DISTRIBUTED, BE CONFIRMED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

### **9.2 MINUTES OF SPECIAL MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 9 NOVEMBER 2017**

That the minutes of the Special Meeting of Council held on 9 November 2017 which have been distributed, be confirmed.

#### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION**

MOVED CR KOVALEVS

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT THE MINUTES OF THE SPECIAL MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 9 NOVEMBER 2017 WHICH HAVE BEEN DISTRIBUTED, BE CONFIRMED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## **10 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN**

Nil

## **11 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE**

Nil

## **12 ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC**

Nil

## **13 BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING**

Nil

---



## **14 REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES**

### **QUESTIONS**

The Chairman invited questions from members on the reports of employees.

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That with the exception of items ....., which are to be withdrawn and dealt with separately, Council adopts the recommendations in the Reports of Employees (Section 14).

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT WITH THE EXCEPTION OF ITEM 14.7, WHICH IS TO BE WITHDRAWN AND DEALT WITH SEPARATELY, COUNCIL ADOPTS THE RECOMMENDATIONS IN THE REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES (SECTION 14).

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

---



## 14.1 LIST OF ACCOUNTS PAID DURING THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER AND OCTOBER 2017

REFERENCE: D2017/15348

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to present to Council a list of accounts paid under the Chief Executive Officer's delegated authority during the months of September and October 2017 for noting.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- As per the requirements of regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, the list of accounts paid during the months of September and October 2017 is provided for noting.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council notes the CEO's list of accounts for September and October 2017 paid under delegated power in accordance with regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, forming the attachment to this report totalling \$22,912,360.58

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

Council has delegated to the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) the exercise of its power to make payments from the Municipal Fund and Trust Fund. In accordance with regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, a list of accounts paid by the CEO is to be provided to Council, where such delegation is made.



Item 14.1 continued

## REPORT

The table below summarises the payments drawn on the funds during the month of September and October 2017. A list detailing the payments made is appended as an attachment to this report.

<b>Municipal Fund</b>	EFT Payments	EFT37988– EFT38328	
	Cheque Payments	220298 – 220308	
	Payroll EFT	PAY 2018-5, PAY 2018-6, PAY 2018-7, PAY 2018-8 & PAY 2018-9	
	Direct Debits	DD16560.1 – DD16560.20	
	- Superannuation	DD16561.1 – DD16561.21	
	- Bank Charges	1*SEP17 & 1*OCT17	
	- Other	1231 – 1257	\$22,920,227.51
	<b>Less</b>		
	Cancelled EFT & Cheques	EFT 38117	(\$7,866.93)
<b>Trust Fund</b>	Not Applicable		Nil
<b>Total</b>			<b>\$22,912,360.58</b>

## STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC
- 3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices

## FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

As contained within the report.

## SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS

Nil



*Item 14.1 continued*

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

CEO's Delegated Payments List for the months of September and October 2017 (Ref: D2017/18455)

## VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority

## RECOMMENDATION(S)

That Council notes the CEO's list of accounts for September and October 2017 paid under delegated power in accordance with regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, forming the attachment to this report totalling \$22,912,360.58.

## COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE CEO'S LIST OF ACCOUNTS FOR SEPTEMBER AND OCTOBER 2017 PAID UNDER DELEGATED POWER IN ACCORDANCE WITH REGULATION 13(1) OF THE *LOCAL GOVERNMENT (FINANCIAL MANAGEMENT) REGULATIONS 1996*, FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT TOTALLING \$22,912,360.58.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT37988	01/09/2017	ADVANCED NATIONAL SERVICES PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES & CLEANING CONSUMABLES -ASCOT PLACE	2,821.49
EFT37989	01/09/2017	AIR FILTER DRY CLEAN SYSTEMS WA	PLANT PARTS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	1,731.92
EFT37990	01/09/2017	AIRWELL GROUP PTY LTD	PUMPS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE, REINSTALL & RECONNECT AIRLINES - CLASS III CELL	8,132.10
EFT37991	01/09/2017	ALLIGHTSYKES PTY LTD	QUARTERLY SERVICE AGREEMENT - BACKUP GENERATOR AT RED HILL	637.98
EFT37992	01/09/2017	APOLLO FABRICATIONS	PURCHASE OF A HOOK-LIFT BIN	12,259.50
EFT37993	01/09/2017	AUSTRALIAN HVAC SERVICES	AIRCONDITIONING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS	550.00
EFT37994	01/09/2017	AUSTRALIAN LABORATORY SERVICES PTY LTD ( ALS)	LABORATORY TESTING ON WOODCHIPS	440.00
EFT37995	01/09/2017	BARFIELD EARTHMOVING (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	CONTOURS REPAIR - RED HILL CLASS III CELL	3,328.46
EFT37996	01/09/2017	BARFIELD MECHANICAL SERVICES (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	PLANT MAINTENANCE	1,210.00
EFT37997	01/09/2017	BATTERY WORLD	BATTERY PURCHASES	89.95
EFT37998	01/09/2017	BE PROJECTS (WA) PTY LTD	C&I BUILDING CONSTRUCTION - RETURN OF RETENTION FUNDS	42,438.10
EFT37999	01/09/2017	BIN BATH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	BIN CLEANING	175.78
EFT38000	01/09/2017	BLACKWOODS ATKINS	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING / EQUIPMENT	432.95
EFT38001	01/09/2017	BOBCAT ATTACH	PLANT PARTS & MAINTENANCE	1,978.90
EFT38002	01/09/2017	BOYA EQUIPMENT	PLANT FILTERS	188.87
EFT38003	01/09/2017	BRING COURIERS	COURIER SERVICE	233.08
EFT38004	01/09/2017	BUDGET ELECTRICS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	901.51
EFT38005	01/09/2017	BUNNINGS GROUP LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	134.62
EFT38006	01/09/2017	BY THE BROOK RESTAURANT	CATERING COSTS	608.00
EFT38007	01/09/2017	CAPITAL TRANSPORT SERVICES (WA) PTY LTD	COURIER SERVICE	364.64
EFT38008	01/09/2017	CAREERSPOT PTY LTD	RECRUITMENT COST - ADVERTISING	198.00
EFT38009	01/09/2017	CARPENTRY, HOUSE AND YARD MAINTENANCE	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	132.00
EFT38010	01/09/2017	CATALYSE PTY LTD	STAKEHOLDER SURVEY	1,100.00
EFT38011	01/09/2017	CHEMCENTRE	ANALYSIS ON WATER SAMPLES - HAZELMERE	764.50
EFT38012	01/09/2017	CIRRENA PTY LTD T/A UNISON INTERACTIVE PTY LTD	WEBSITE MAINTENANCE	1,540.00
EFT38013	01/09/2017	CITY MOTORS	VEHICLE PURCHASE	39,039.36
EFT38014	01/09/2017	CJD EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT MAINTENANCE, PARTS & SERVICE	2,404.38
EFT38015	01/09/2017	COMPU-STOR	IT BACKUP DATA SERVICES	724.05
EFT38016	01/09/2017	COVS PARTS PTY LTD	PARTS PURCHASES	1,037.15
EFT38017	01/09/2017	CPR ELECTRICAL SERVICES	PLANT REPAIR	198.00
EFT38018	01/09/2017	CROSSLAND & HARDY PTY LTD	SURVEYING COSTS - STOCKPILES & LEACHATE LEVELS	10,054.00
EFT38019	01/09/2017	DEERING AUTRONICS	PLANT PARTS	55.00
EFT38020	01/09/2017	DENSFORD CIVIL PTY LTD	INSTALL INTERCONNECT CABLE FOR WWIE AT HAZELMERE	390,827.50
EFT38021	01/09/2017	DORMA AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	275.00
EFT38022	01/09/2017	DUNCAN NISSAN	VEHICLE PURCHASE	60,320.50
EFT38023	01/09/2017	EASTERN HILLS SAWS & MOWERS	PLANT PARTS	278.70
EFT38024	01/09/2017	ECO ENVIRONMENTAL (BENFOSTER PTY LTD)	WASTE ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING	165.00
EFT38025	01/09/2017	ECOTECH P/L	WEBSITE MAINTENANCE FEE	561.00
EFT38026	01/09/2017	ELAN ENERGY MATRIX	TYRE DISPOSAL COSTS	248.35
EFT38027	01/09/2017	ELEMENT HYDROGRAPHIC SOLUTIONS	EQUIPMENT MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	1,029.60
EFT38028	01/09/2017	EMAIL MEDIA (NRM JOBS)	RECRUITMENT COST - ADVERTISING	165.00

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38029	01/09/2017	EVERSAFE FIRE PROTECTION	PURCHASE OF DRY POWDER FIRE EXTINGUISHERS - RED HILL	93.50
EFT38030	01/09/2017	EXPERIENCE PERTH	ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP RENEWAL	220.00
EFT38031	01/09/2017	FABULOUS CATERING	CATERING COSTS	1,674.09
EFT38032	01/09/2017	FILTERS PLUS	PLANT FILTERS	1,340.63
EFT38033	01/09/2017	FLEXI STAFF PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	17,059.59
EFT38034	01/09/2017	FUJI XEROX AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	1,091.62
EFT38035	01/09/2017	GRIFFIN CIVIL	CONSULTING COST - HRRP	44,540.22
EFT38036	01/09/2017	HIND'S TRANSPORT SERVICES	PRODUCT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	3,978.26
EFT38037	01/09/2017	HITACHI CONSTRUCTION MACHINERY (AUSTRALIA) PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	961.59
EFT38038	01/09/2017	HOSECO (WA) PTY LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	719.02
EFT38039	01/09/2017	IPING PTY LTD	INTERNET SERVICE	1,128.80
EFT38040	01/09/2017	ISENTIA PTY LTD	MONTHLY SUBSCRIPTION - MEDIA MONITORING	2,062.50
EFT38041	01/09/2017	JCB CONSTRUCTION EQUIPMENT AUSTRALIA	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	786.02
EFT38042	01/09/2017	JOHN PHILLIPS CONSULTING	CONSULTING FEE - HR	2,750.00
EFT38043	01/09/2017	KLB SYSTEMS	IT EQUIPMENT PURCHASES & SOFTWARE LICENCE FEE	6,443.25
EFT38044	01/09/2017	KONICA MINOLTA BUSINESS SOLUTIONS AUSTRALIA P/L	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	10,132.88
EFT38045	01/09/2017	KOOL KREATIVE	PRINTING COSTS - REGIONAL ADVOCACY STRATEGY & CITY DEALS MAP	5,049.00
EFT38046	01/09/2017	KOTT GUNNING LAWYERS	LEGAL ADVICE	8,960.39
EFT38047	01/09/2017	LIEBHERR AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	2,153.80
EFT38048	01/09/2017	MAIL PLUS PERTH	MAIL EXPENSES	369.60
EFT38049	01/09/2017	MAJOR SECURITY SERVICES PTY LTD	SECURITY MONITORING	6,468.00
EFT38050	01/09/2017	METAL WORKS PERTH	INSTALLATIONS OF BOLLARDS AT HAZELMERE	869.00
EFT38051	01/09/2017	MIDALIA STEEL (ONESTEEL)	PLANT PARTS	128.96
EFT38052	01/09/2017	MIDLAND CEMENT MATERIALS	CONCRETE RAKES	165.00
EFT38053	01/09/2017	MINING AND CIVIL GEOTEST	SAMPLE TESTING OF FERRICRETE	827.75
EFT38054	01/09/2017	MISS MAUD	CATERING COSTS	135.40
EFT38055	01/09/2017	MUNDARING CRANE TRUCK HIRE	PLANT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	187.00
EFT38056	01/09/2017	MUNDARING GARDEN CENTRE	PURCHASE OF PLANTS	3,646.30
EFT38057	01/09/2017	MUNDARING TYRE CENTRE	TYRE REPAIR & REPLACEMENT	790.00
EFT38058	01/09/2017	MURPHY'S TYRE POWER	TYRE REPAIR	90.00
EFT38059	01/09/2017	NEVERFAIL SPRINGWATER	BOTTLED WATER	376.60
EFT38060	01/09/2017	NEVILLE REFRIGERATION & AIRCONDITIONING	DEGASSING OF FRIDGES & AIRCONDITIONERS	803.00
EFT38061	01/09/2017	ODOUR CONTROL SYSTEMS INTERNATIONAL LTD	ALTERNATIVE DAILY COVER MATERIAL	30,839.71
EFT38062	01/09/2017	PARK PACKAGING	RED HILL LITTER CONTROL BAGS	1,425.16
EFT38063	01/09/2017	PERTH SCIENTIFIC	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	180.40
EFT38064	01/09/2017	PJ & DM GODFREY FENCING CONTRACTORS	FENCE REPAIRS AT TRANSFER STATIONS	990.00
EFT38065	01/09/2017	PRECISION PANEL & PAINT	VEHICLE REPAIR	829.84
EFT38066	01/09/2017	PRUDENTIAL INVESTMENT SERVICES CORP P/L	INVESTMENT ADVISORY SERVICES	2,475.00
EFT38067	01/09/2017	REFRESH WATERS PTY LTD	BOTTLED WATER	79.80
EFT38068	01/09/2017	REMA TIP TOP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	130.61
EFT38069	01/09/2017	RENT A FENCE PTY LTD	HIRING COSTS - TEMPORARY FENCE FOR WWIE	275.00

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38070	01/09/2017	BELMONT TYREPOWER (RICHARDS TYRES)	TYRE REPAIR	50.00
EFT38071	01/09/2017	ROZ HART	WORKSHOP PRESENTATION FEES	300.00
EFT38072	01/09/2017	RUDD INDUSTRIAL AND FARM SUPPLIES	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	571.14
EFT38073	01/09/2017	SAI GLOBAL LIMITED	STANDARD MARK ANNUAL REGISTRATION	4,953.30
EFT38074	01/09/2017	SEEK LIMITED	RECRUITMENT - ADVERTISING COST	2,365.00
EFT38075	01/09/2017	SHOWCASE CATERING	CATERING COSTS	2,182.25
EFT38076	01/09/2017	SNAP BELMONT (BELSNAP PTY LTD)	PRINTING COSTS - WEIGHBRIDGE TICKETS, CASH SALES BOOKS & BUSINESS CARDS	3,363.11
EFT38077	01/09/2017	SONIC HEALTHPLUS PTY LTD	PRE-EMPLOYMENT MEDICAL	148.50
EFT38078	01/09/2017	SPECIALISED MECHANICAL SERVICES	SERVICE MAINTENANCE - STEAMWAND	389.77
EFT38079	01/09/2017	SPUDS GARDENING SERVICES	GROUND & GARDEN MAINTENANCE - RED HILL, HAZELMERE & REHABILITATION WORKS AT RED HILL	20,913.00
EFT38080	01/09/2017	STANTONS INTERNATIONAL	PROBITY SERVICES - RRF TENDER	2,175.80
EFT38081	01/09/2017	WINC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	STATIONERY & CONSUMABLES	1,850.63
EFT38082	01/09/2017	STEAMWAND INTERNATIONAL PTY LTD T/A WEEDTECHNICS	PLANT PARTS	846.79
EFT38083	01/09/2017	STUDIO ORANGE PTY LTD	CONSULTING FEE - CITY DEALS PROJECT	3,380.85
EFT38084	01/09/2017	TALIS CONSULTANTS	CONSULTING FEE - RRF & RECIRCULATION OF WASTEWATER AT RED HILL	16,031.13
EFT38085	01/09/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	976.67
EFT38086	01/09/2017	TERRESTRIAL ECOSYSTEMS	FERAL ANIMAL CONTROL PROGRAM - RED HILL	26,400.00
EFT38087	01/09/2017	TOTALLY WORKWEAR MIDLAND	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	886.58
EFT38088	01/09/2017	TUTT BRYANT EQUIPMENT (BT EQUIPMENT PTY LTD)	PLANT REPAIR & SERVICE	1,659.24
EFT38089	01/09/2017	VERTICAL TELECOM WA PTY LTD (VERTEL)	EQUIPMENT REPAIRS	77.00
EFT38090	01/09/2017	WALGA - WESTERN AUSTRALIAN LOCAL GOVERNMENT ASSOCIATION	ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP RENEWAL	23,580.14
EFT38091	01/09/2017	WATERLOGIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	513.70
EFT38092	01/09/2017	WEST COAST WATER FILTER MAN	EQUIPMENT SERVICE	462.00
EFT38093	01/09/2017	WESTERN RESOURCE RECOVERY PTY LTD	PLANT MAINTENANCE	495.00
EFT38094	01/09/2017	WESTERN TREE RECYCLERS	SHREDDING OF GREENWASTE	65,563.91
EFT38095	01/09/2017	WESTRAC EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE AGREEMENT & PLANT PARTS	2,023.12
EFT38096	01/09/2017	WORK CLOBBER	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	350.25
EFT38097	01/09/2017	WORKFORCE INTERNATIONAL	LABOUR HIRE	8,442.30
EFT38098	01/09/2017	WORKPAC PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	3,575.85
EFT38099	01/09/2017	WREN OIL	WASTE OIL REMOVAL	33.00
EFT38100	01/09/2017	WURTH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	400.54
EFT38101	05/09/2017	WESTERN POWER	WWIE ACCESS APPLICATION FEE	5,500.00
EFT38102	08/09/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	2,681.25
EFT38103	08/09/2017	JAYA VAUGHAN	STAFF REIMBURSEMENT	79.47
EFT38104	08/09/2017	JIMS TREES WEMBLEY DOWNS	BUILDING & TREES MAINTENANCE	1,419.00
EFT38105	08/09/2017	MARKETFORCE	ADVERTISING COSTS - AVON DESCENT	5,500.00
EFT38106	08/09/2017	MARSMEN PLUMBING	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	169.40
EFT38107	08/09/2017	ROBERT CHILCOTT	STAFF RE-IMBURSEMENT	85.00
EFT38108	08/09/2017	SHUGS ELECTRICAL	BUILDING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS FOR RED HILL & HAZELMERE	403.70
EFT38109	08/09/2017	SPUDS GARDENING SERVICES	GROUND & GARDEN MAINTENANCE - RED HILL & HAZELMERE	11,905.00
EFT38110	12/09/2017	CABCHARGE	ADMIN FEE	6.00

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38111	12/09/2017	IT VISION USER GROUP (INC)	ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP RENEWAL	715.00
EFT38112	12/09/2017	KEYNOTE CONFERENCES	2017 WASTE RECYCLING CONFERENCE	10,170.00
EFT38113	12/09/2017	MERIT LINING SYSTEMS PTY LTD	LEACHATE COVER	6,270.00
EFT38114	12/09/2017	MOTORCHARGE PTY LTD	FLEET FUEL PURCHASES	2,253.14
EFT38115	12/09/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	TAXATION PAYMENT	60,582.03
EFT38116	12/09/2017	TOTAL ELECTRICAL & MECHANICAL SERVICES PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT PARTS	653.68
EFT38117	15/09/2017	CITY OF BELMONT	CANCELLED EFT	7,866.93
EFT38118	15/09/2017	ELAN ENERGY MATRIX	TYRE DISPOSAL COSTS	734.11
EFT38119	15/09/2017	LANDFILL GAS & POWER PTY LTD	ELECTRICITY CHARGES	25,741.98
EFT38120	15/09/2017	LONGZONE PTY LTD	NEW GARAGE DOOR - ASCOT PLACE GARAGE	1,650.96
EFT38121	15/09/2017	ODOUR CONTROL SYSTEMS INTERNATIONAL LTD	ALTERNATIVE DAILY COVER MATERIAL	13,407.08
EFT38122	15/09/2017	PITNEY BOWES AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	POSTAGE EXPENSE	333.63
EFT38123	15/09/2017	SWAN LOCK SERVICE PTY LTD	LOCK REPLACEMENT	550.00
EFT38124	15/09/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	320.29
EFT38125	15/09/2017	WESTRAC EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE AGREEMENT & PLANT PARTS	32,643.88
EFT38126	15/09/2017	CITY OF BELMONT	COUNCIL RATES	7,612.56
EFT38127	20/09/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	FUEL PURCHASES	52,309.23
EFT38128	20/09/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	OIL & LUBRICANT PURCHASES	4,079.08
EFT38129	20/09/2017	BRIGHTMARK GROUP PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES & CLEANING CONSUMABLES - RED HILL & HAZELMERE	1,415.32
EFT38130	20/09/2017	CITY OF SWAN	HALL HIRE FOR BUSH SKILLS FOR THE HILLS WORKSHOP	96.00
EFT38131	20/09/2017	DEPUTY COMMISSIONER OF TAXATION	GST PAYMENT	113,835.00
EFT38132	20/09/2017	DUN & BRADSTREET PTY LTD	CREDIT REFERENCE CHECKS	59.40
EFT38133	20/09/2017	SOUTHSIDE MITSUBISHI VOLKSWAGEN	VEHICLE REPAIR	1,100.00
EFT38134	20/09/2017	SYNERGY	ELECTRICITY CHARGES - HAZELMERE	1,779.10
EFT38135	22/09/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	2,763.75
EFT38136	27/09/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	TAXATION PAYMENT	61,166.00
EFT38137	27/09/2017	A2K TECHNOLOGIES PTY LTD	ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION FEE	2,637.80
EFT38138	29/09/2017	MARKETFORCE	ADVERTISING COSTS - MEETING NOTICES & AVON DESCENT	12,322.15
EFT38139	29/09/2017	SYNERGY	ELECTRICITY CHARGES - PUMP AT RED HILL	29.45
EFT38140	02/10/2017	ACCESS INDUSTRIAL TYRES PTY LTD	TYRE REPLACEMENTS & PLANT REPAIRS	1,461.35
EFT38141	02/10/2017	ADVANCED NATIONAL SERVICES PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES & CONSUMABLES - ASCOT PLACE	3,123.99
EFT38142	02/10/2017	AECOM AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	CONSULTING FEES - CITY DEALS PROPOSAL	11,000.00
EFT38143	02/10/2017	AIR FILTER DRY CLEAN SYSTEMS WA	PLANT PARTS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	1,560.36
EFT38144	02/10/2017	AIRWELL GROUP PTY LTD	PUMPS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	561.00
EFT38145	02/10/2017	ALL RUBBER PTY LTD	PLANT REPAIR - GRINDER	979.00
EFT38146	02/10/2017	ALLIED PUMPS PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	704.00
EFT38147	02/10/2017	ALOFT HOTEL PERTH	CATERING COSTS	455.50
EFT38148	02/10/2017	ANALYTICAL REFERENCE LABORATORY (ARL)	LABORATORY TESTING & REPORTING ON WATER SAMPLES	1,025.75
EFT38149	02/10/2017	ARMAGUARD (LINFOX ARMAGUARD PTY LTD)	COURIER SERVICE	429.80
EFT38150	02/10/2017	AUSTRALIAN HVAC SERVICES	AIRCONDITIONING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS	792.00
EFT38151	02/10/2017	AUSTRALIAN LABORATORY SERVICES PTY LTD ( ALS)	LABORATORY TESTING ON WOOD FINES	418.00

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38152	02/10/2017	AUTOSWEEP WA (LAMBERT FAMILY TRUST)	SITE SWEEPING - HAZELMERE	3,080.00
EFT38153	02/10/2017	BARFIELD EARTHMOVING (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	EQUIPMENT & PLANT HIRE - RED HILL & HAZELMERE	28,464.75
EFT38154	02/10/2017	BATTERY WORLD	BATTERY PURCHASES	1,106.85
EFT38155	02/10/2017	BELMONT - REDCLIFFE NEWSROUND	NEWSPAPERS	104.40
EFT38156	02/10/2017	BELMONT TYREPOWER (RICHARDS TYRES)	PUNCTURE REPAIR	45.00
EFT38157	02/10/2017	BERGERO HYDRA-TARPS & WASTE MGT SOLUTIONS P/L	PLANT PARTS	731.87
EFT38158	02/10/2017	BIN BATH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	BIN CLEANING	175.78
EFT38159	02/10/2017	BLACKWOODS ATKINS	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING / EQUIPMENT	51.54
EFT38160	02/10/2017	BOB PERKS	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38161	02/10/2017	BOYA EQUIPMENT	PLANT PARTS	1,110.04
EFT38162	02/10/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	OIL & LUBRICANT PURCHASES	1,005.52
EFT38163	02/10/2017	BRIAN NAUGHTON (BG'S CAR CLEANING SERVICE)	CLEANING CAR POOL VEHICLES & BUILDING MAINTENANCE	220.00
EFT38164	02/10/2017	BRING COURIERS	COURIER SERVICE	432.92
EFT38165	02/10/2017	BRODERICK AND ASSOCIATES	ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING - HEALTHY WILDLIFE PROJECT	7,425.00
EFT38166	02/10/2017	BUDGET ELECTRICS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	868.32
EFT38167	02/10/2017	BUNNINGS GROUP LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	14.25
EFT38168	02/10/2017	BURSON AUTOMOTIVE PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	119.00
EFT38169	02/10/2017	CABCHARGE	ADMIN FEE	6.00
EFT38170	02/10/2017	CAPITAL TRANSPORT SERVICES (WA) PTY LTD	COURIER SERVICE	822.50
EFT38171	02/10/2017	CARPENTRY, HOUSE AND YARD MAINTENANCE	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	400.00
EFT38172	02/10/2017	CATHERINE EHRHARDT	COUNCILLORS ATTENDANCE FEE	472.00
EFT38173	02/10/2017	CHEMCENTRE	ANALYSIS ON WOOD FINES, WATER & DUST MONITORINGS - HAZELMERE & RED HILL	28,592.85
EFT38174	02/10/2017	CJD EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT MAINTENANCE, PARTS & SERVICE	12,311.99
EFT38175	02/10/2017	COATES HIRE OPERATIONS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT HIRE	739.72
EFT38176	02/10/2017	COMPU-STOR	IT BACKUP DATA SERVICES	969.59
EFT38177	02/10/2017	COVS PARTS PTY LTD	PARTS PURCHASES	838.56
EFT38178	02/10/2017	CROMMELINS AUSTRALIA	PLANT PARTS	4,005.00
EFT38179	02/10/2017	CROSSLAND & HARDY PTY LTD	SURVEYING COSTS	1,639.00
EFT38180	02/10/2017	CSE CROSSCOM PTY LTD	PURCHASE OF TWO-WAY RADIO	862.40
EFT38181	02/10/2017	CUTTING EDGES REPLACEMENT PARTS PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	2,697.62
EFT38182	02/10/2017	DATA 3 PERTH	SOFRWARE LICENCE ANNUAL RENEWAL	1,642.21
EFT38183	02/10/2017	DAVID FARDIG	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	8,886.50
EFT38184	02/10/2017	DAVID MCDONNELL	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38185	02/10/2017	DORMA AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	INSTALL EXIT BUTTONS - ASCOT PLACE	742.01
EFT38186	02/10/2017	DUN & BRADSTREET PTY LTD	CREDIT REFERENCE CHECKS	49.50
EFT38187	02/10/2017	DYLAN O'CONNOR	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38188	02/10/2017	E & MJ ROSHER	PLANT PARTS	7,387.20
EFT38189	02/10/2017	ECO ENVIRONMENTAL (BENFOSTER PTY LTD)	WASTE ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING	649.00
EFT38190	02/10/2017	EDITH COWAN UNIVERSITY	ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING - HEALTHY WILDLIFE PROJECT	2,200.00
EFT38191	02/10/2017	EFFICIENT REFRIGERATION & ENERGY SAVINGS PTY LTD	AIRCONDITIONING MAINTENANCE	770.00
EFT38192	02/10/2017	EQUIPMENT GROUP AUSTRALIA T/AS HYUNDAI FORKLIFTS	PLANT PARTS	767.14

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

<b>Cheque / EFT No</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>Payee</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Amount</b>
EFT38193	02/10/2017	FILTERS PLUS	PLANT FILTERS	273.08
EFT38194	02/10/2017	FLEXI STAFF PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	9,128.99
EFT38195	02/10/2017	FRESH BOOST PTY LTD ATF BANDITS TRUST	STAFF AMENITIES	1,777.60
EFT38196	02/10/2017	FUJI XEROX AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	12,146.33
EFT38197	02/10/2017	GEOFF STALLARD	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38198	02/10/2017	GERRY PULE	COUNCILLORS ATTENDANCE FEE	236.00
EFT38199	02/10/2017	GIDGEGANNUP AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY	ADVERTISING COST - COMMUNITY LIAISON MEETINGS	44.00
EFT38200	02/10/2017	GLOBAL SYNTHETICS PTY LTD	LININGS FOR SILTATION PONDS	2,505.36
EFT38201	02/10/2017	GOODCHILD ENTERPRISES	BATTERY PURCHASE	915.20
EFT38202	02/10/2017	GRIFFIN CIVIL	CONSULTING COST - HRRP	19,632.09
EFT38203	02/10/2017	HAMMEL INTERNATIONAL (COYLE SALES SERVICES) CSS EQUIPMENT	PLANT REPAIR & MAINTENANCE	1,417.52
EFT38204	02/10/2017	HEALTHCORP PTY LTD	STAFF TRAINING AT RED HILL - FIRST AID COURSE	1,500.00
EFT38205	02/10/2017	HEATLEY SALES PTY LTD	PROTECTIVE EQUIPMENT	50.03
EFT38206	02/10/2017	HEAVY AUTOMATICS PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	280.60
EFT38207	02/10/2017	HERBERT SMITH FREEHILLS	QUARTERLY LEGISLATIVE REVIEW MANUAL	2,530.00
EFT38208	02/10/2017	HITACHI CONSTRUCTION MACHINERY (AUSTRALIA) PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	1,534.65
EFT38209	02/10/2017	HOSECO (WA) PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS & MAINTENANCE	3,535.63
EFT38210	02/10/2017	ID CONSULTING PTY LTD	ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION FEE	4,510.00
EFT38211	02/10/2017	INFRA RED SERVICES (CONSULQUAL PTY LTD)	EQUIPMENT MAINTENANCE - RED HILL	180.51
EFT38212	02/10/2017	IPING PTY LTD	INTERNET SERVICE	1,128.80
EFT38213	02/10/2017	ISENTIA PTY LTD	MONTHLY SUBSCRIPTION - MEDIA MONITORING	1,031.25
EFT38214	02/10/2017	J & K HOPKINS	OFFICE FURNITURE PURCHASES	455.00
EFT38215	02/10/2017	JANET POWELL	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38216	02/10/2017	JCB CONSTRUCTION EQUIPMENT AUSTRALIA	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	799.41
EFT38217	02/10/2017	JOHN DAW	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38218	02/10/2017	JOHN MCNAMARA	COUNCILLORS ATTENDANCE FEE	236.00
EFT38219	02/10/2017	KANYANA WILDLIFE REHABILITATION CENTRE INC	PURCHAE OF RESCUE BOXES & WORKSHOP PRESENTATION FEE - HEALTHY WILDLIFE COMMUNITY	3,397.83
EFT38220	02/10/2017	KENNARDS HIRE	EQUIPMENT HIRE	513.00
EFT38221	02/10/2017	KOOL KREATIVE	ARTWORK DESIGN - HEALTHY WILDLIFE PROJECT	1,050.50
EFT38222	02/10/2017	KOTT GUNNING LAWYERS	LEGAL ADVICE & CONTRACTS PREPARATION	7,620.38
EFT38223	02/10/2017	LIEBHERR AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	1,010.37
EFT38224	02/10/2017	LYONS AIRCONDITIONING SERVICES	PLANT FILTERS	520.30
EFT38225	02/10/2017	MAIL PLUS PERTH	MAIL EXPENSES	369.60
EFT38226	02/10/2017	MAJOR SECURITY SERVICES PTY LTD	SECURITY MONITORING	6,435.00
EFT38227	02/10/2017	MARSMEN PLUMBING	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	643.50
EFT38228	02/10/2017	MCINTOSH & SON	PLANT REPAIR & MAINTENANCE	4,104.88
EFT38229	02/10/2017	MICHAEL LEWIS	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38230	02/10/2017	MICHELLE SUTHERLAND	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38231	02/10/2017	MIDLAND OUTDOOR CENTRE	REPLACE GABLED PATIO - RED HILL MEETING ROOM	9,570.00
EFT38232	02/10/2017	MIDWAY FORD (WA)	VEHICLE SERVICE	545.00

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38233	02/10/2017	MISS MAUD	CATERING COSTS	1,186.50
EFT38234	02/10/2017	MS GROUNDWATER MANAGEMENT	GROUNDWATER REMEDIATION WORK AT RED HILL	1,210.00
EFT38235	02/10/2017	MUNDARING CRANE TRUCK HIRE	PLANT PARTS TRANSPORTATION COSTS	233.75
EFT38236	02/10/2017	MUNDARING TYRE CENTRE	PUNCTURE REPAIR & TYRE REPLACEMENT	1,240.00
EFT38237	02/10/2017	NATIVE ANIMAL RESCUE	PURCHASE OF RESCUE BOXES- HEALTHY WILDLIFE COMMUNITY	2,886.00
EFT38238	02/10/2017	NEVERFAIL SPRINGWATER	BOTTLED WATER	466.50
EFT38239	02/10/2017	NEVILLE REFRIGERATION & AIRCONDITIONING	DEGASSING OF FRIDGES & AIRCONDITIONERS	1,067.00
EFT38240	02/10/2017	ONSHORE ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTANTS PTY LTD	PURCHASE OF SEEDS - HYDROMULCH TRIAL AT RED HILL	4,000.00
EFT38241	02/10/2017	ONSITE RENTALS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	1,118.57
EFT38242	02/10/2017	OPUS INTERNATIONAL CONSULTANTS (AUSTRALIA) PTY LTD	ENGINEERING CONSULTING FEE - C & I PROJECT	990.00
EFT38243	02/10/2017	OTIS ELEVATOR COMPANY PTY LTD	BUILDING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS	11.41
EFT38244	02/10/2017	PAUL BRIDGES	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38245	02/10/2017	PAXON GROUP	AUDIT FEE - INTERNAL AUDIT	15,840.00
EFT38246	02/10/2017	PIRTEK MIDLAND (M & B HYDRAULICS PTY LTD)	HYDRAULIC HOSE SUPPLIES & REPAIRS	838.31
EFT38247	02/10/2017	PJ & DM GODFREY FENCING CONTRACTORS	FENCE REPAIRS AT TRANSFER STATIONS	495.00
EFT38248	02/10/2017	PR POWER PTY LTD	WHEELWASH SYSTEM MAINTENANCE	2,942.50
EFT38249	02/10/2017	PRECISION PLUMBING WA PTY LTD	PROVIDE WATER CORPORATION CERTIFICATE OF COMPLIANCE	544.50
EFT38250	02/10/2017	PRESTIGE ALARMS	SUPPLY & INSTALLATION OF 2 CAMERAS AT HAZELMERE, SECURITY MAINTENANCE & MONITORING - HAZELMERE & RED HILL	6,303.00
EFT38251	02/10/2017	RAINSTORM DUST CONTROL	INSTALL HYDROMULCH FOR EROSION CONTROL AT RED HILL	1,354.10
EFT38252	02/10/2017	REINFORCED CONCRETE PIPES AUSTRALIA (WA) PTY LTD (RCPA)	SUPPLY OF CONCRETE PIPES	2,785.20
EFT38253	02/10/2017	REMA TIP TOP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PARTS PURCHASES	103.22
EFT38254	02/10/2017	REMONDIS AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	COLLECTION OF PAPER RECYCLABLES - TRANSFER STATIONS	74.60
EFT38255	02/10/2017	RRAFT EDUCATORS	ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING FEE - COMMUNITY CAPABILITY PROJECT	2,755.50
EFT38256	02/10/2017	RUDD INDUSTRIAL AND FARM SUPPLIES	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	649.61
EFT38257	02/10/2017	SEME SOLUTIONS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT MAINTENANCE - SECURITY CAMERA AT RED HILL	288.75
EFT38258	02/10/2017	SHOWCASE CATERING	CATERING COSTS	1,490.00
EFT38259	02/10/2017	SNAP BELMONT (BELSNAP PTY LTD)	STATIONERY & BUSINESS CARD PRINTING	484.20
EFT38260	02/10/2017	SONIC HEALTHPLUS PTY LTD	PRE-EMPLOYMENT MEDICAL	414.70
EFT38261	02/10/2017	SPECIALISED MECHANICAL SERVICES	SERVICE MAINTENANCE - STEAMWAND	386.32
EFT38262	02/10/2017	ST JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION	DEFIBRILLATION PADS	162.90
EFT38263	02/10/2017	STEPHEN K WOLFF	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	2,613.75
EFT38264	02/10/2017	STUDIO ORANGE PTY LTD	CONSULTING FEE - CITY DEALS PROPOSAL	2,112.00
EFT38265	02/10/2017	STYLISH FLOWERS & WEDDINGS	FUNCTION COSTS	960.00
EFT38266	02/10/2017	TALIS CONSULTANTS	CONSULTING FEE - RECIRCULATION OF WASTEWATER AT RED HILL	2,168.38
EFT38267	02/10/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	5,077.36
EFT38268	02/10/2017	TERRESTRIAL ECOSYSTEMS	FERAL ANIMAL CONTROL PROGRAM - RED HILL	4,400.00
EFT38269	02/10/2017	TERRY KENYON	QUARTERLY COUNCILLORS PAYMENT	3,855.25
EFT38270	02/10/2017	THERMO FISHER SCIENTIFIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	RECALIBRATION OF 2 TEMPERATURE PROBES	440.00
EFT38271	02/10/2017	TIM DAVIES LANDSCAPING PTY LTD	GROUND & GARDEN MAINTENANCE	994.98
EFT38272	02/10/2017	TJ DEPIAZZI & SONS	PRODUCT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	3,267.00

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

<b>Cheque / EFT No</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>Payee</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Amount</b>
EFT38273	02/10/2017	TOTALLY WORKWEAR MIDLAND	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	3,447.48
EFT38274	02/10/2017	VERTICAL TELECOM WA PTY LTD (VERTEL)	COMMUNICATIONS PARTS	128.61
EFT38275	02/10/2017	VISY RECYCLING	RECYCLING BIN COST	84.54
EFT38276	02/10/2017	WALGA - WESTERN AUSTRALIAN LOCAL GOVERNMENT ASSOCIATION	STAFF TRAINING & PREFERRED SUPPLIER REBATE	457.03
EFT38277	02/10/2017	WATERLOGIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	513.70
EFT38278	02/10/2017	WEST FORCE PLUMBING AND GAS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	632.50
EFT38279	02/10/2017	WESTERN HEARING SERVICES	AUDIOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT FOR STAFF	180.40
EFT38280	02/10/2017	WESTERN TREE RECYCLERS	PLANT HIRE	12,161.60
EFT38281	02/10/2017	WESTRAC EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE AGREEMENT & PLANT PARTS	6,736.68
EFT38282	02/10/2017	WINC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	STATIONERY & CONSUMABLES	1,509.99
EFT38283	02/10/2017	WORK CLOBBER	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	159.00
EFT38284	02/10/2017	WORKFORCE INTERNATIONAL	LABOUR HIRE	6,784.83
EFT38285	02/10/2017	WORKPAC PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	12,474.52
EFT38286	02/10/2017	WREN OIL	WASTE OIL REMOVAL	16.50
EFT38287	06/10/2017	AUSTRALIA POST - ASCOT PLACE	POSTAL CHARGES	1,950.00
EFT38288	06/10/2017	CARPENTRY, HOUSE AND YARD MAINTENANCE	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	594.00
EFT38289	06/10/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	2,846.25
EFT38290	06/10/2017	KOTT GUNNING LAWYERS	LEGAL ADVICE	3,314.52
EFT38291	06/10/2017	LANDFILL GAS & POWER PTY LTD	ELECTRICITY CHARGES	30,815.50
EFT38292	06/10/2017	MARKETFORCE	ADVERTISING COSTS - MEETING NOTICES	77.16
EFT38293	06/10/2017	MIDWAY FORD (WA)	VEHICLE PURCHASE	39,827.96
EFT38294	06/10/2017	MS GROUNDWATER MANAGEMENT	REMEDIATION WORK AT RED HILL	13,103.20
EFT38295	06/10/2017	TEKNO PTY LTD T/A GAIA RESOURCES	CONSULTING FEE - COMMUNITY CAPACITY PROJECT	12,980.00
EFT38296	10/10/2017	CIRRENA PTY LTD T/A UNISON INTERACTIVE PTY LTD	WEBSITE HOSTING MAINTENANCE	1,540.00
EFT38297	10/10/2017	M2 TECHNOLOGY	BUSINESS PHONE MESSAGE - ANNUAL FEE	286.00
EFT38298	10/10/2017	MOTORCHARGE PTY LTD	FLEET FUEL PURCHASES	1,985.48
EFT38299	10/10/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	TAXATION PAYMENT	63,133.00
EFT38300	10/10/2017	PRUDENTIAL INVESTMENT SERVICES CORP P/L	INVESTMENT ADVISORY SERVICES	2,475.00
EFT38301	10/10/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	1,325.12
EFT38302	10/10/2017	WALGA - WESTERN AUSTRALIAN LOCAL GOVERNMENT ASSOCIATION	MWAC CONTRIBUTION	33,122.10
EFT38303	13/10/2017	BRIGHTMARK GROUP PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES - RED HILL & HAZELMERE	3,401.20
EFT38304	13/10/2017	CRC FOR WATER SENSITIVE CITIES	ANNUAL CONTRIBUTION - CRC WATER SENSITIVE CITIES	11,000.00
EFT38305	13/10/2017	KIDS AROUND PERTH	ADVERTISING COSTS - AVON DESCENT	270.00
EFT38306	13/10/2017	MARKETFORCE	ADVERTISING COSTS - HEALTHY WILDLIFE PROJECT	9,637.52
EFT38307	13/10/2017	SMITH BROUGHTON	PLANT PARTS	4,675.00
EFT38308	16/10/2017	GRIFFIN CIVIL	CONSTRUCTION & PAVEMENT OF WWIE ACCESS ROAD / INFRASTRUCTURE	85,268.21
EFT38309	17/10/2017	BRIAN NAUGHTON (BG'S CAR CLEANING SERVICE)	CLEANING CAR POOL VEHICLES & BUILDING MAINTENANCE	145.00
EFT38310	17/10/2017	ELEMENT HYDROGRAPHIC SOLUTIONS	EQUIPMENT MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	309.10
EFT38311	17/10/2017	KOMATSU FORKLIFT AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT PURCHASE - RED HILL	43,446.70
EFT38312	17/10/2017	LIFTRITE HIRE & SALES	PLANT REPAIR	365.75
EFT38313	17/10/2017	ODOUR CONTROL SYSTEMS INTERNATIONAL LTD	ALTERNATIVE DAILY COVER MATERIAL	13,407.08

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38314	17/10/2017	PERTH ENERGY PTY LTD	GAS SUPPLY - WWIE	173.88
EFT38315	17/10/2017	PITNEY BOWES AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	POSTAGE EXPENSE	333.63
EFT38316	17/10/2017	SYNERGY	ELECTRICITY CHARGES - HAZELMERE	2,165.45
EFT38317	19/10/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	FUEL PURCHASES	64,075.33
EFT38318	19/10/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	OIL & LUBRICANT PURCHASES	1,533.29
EFT38319	19/10/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	1,402.50
EFT38320	19/10/2017	DEPARTMENT OF WATER AND ENVIRONMENTAL REGULATION	AMENDMENT TO LICENCE APPLICATION FEE	2,227.00
EFT38321	19/10/2017	DEPUTY COMMISSIONER OF TAXATION	GST PAYMENT	231,130.00
EFT38322	19/10/2017	SHUGS ELECTRICAL	BUILDING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS FOR RED HILL & HAZELMERE	671.00
EFT38323	24/10/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	TAXATION PAYMENT	75,649.00
EFT38324	27/10/2017	APOLLO FABRICATIONS	PURCHASE OF A HOOK-LIFT BIN	24,519.00
EFT38325	27/10/2017	AUSTRALIAN COMMUNICATIONS & MEDIA AUTHORITY ACMA	ANNUAL APPARATUS LICENCE RENEWAL - RRP	643.00
EFT38326	27/10/2017	CATHY LEVETT	STAFF REIMBURSEMENT	179.70
EFT38327	27/10/2017	DEPARTMENT OF WATER AND ENVIRONMENTAL REGULATION	QUARTERLY LANDFILL LEVY	2,255,355.80
EFT38328	27/10/2017	MARKETFORCE	ADVERTISING COSTS - MEETING NOTICES	235.99
220298	07/09/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - BELMONT	PETTY CASH RECOUP	789.05
220299	07/09/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - COPPIN ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	27.40
220300	07/09/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - HAZELMERE	PETTY CASH RECOUP	52.80
220301	07/09/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - MATHIESON ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	32.10
220302	07/09/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - REDHILL	PETTY CASH RECOUP	76.90
220303	04/10/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - BELMONT	PETTY CASH RECOUP	529.15
220304	04/10/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - COPPIN ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	39.75
220305	04/10/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - HAZELMERE	PETTY CASH RECOUP	59.85
220306	04/10/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - MATHIESON ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	25.40
220307	17/10/2017	GIDGEGANNUP PLAYGROUP (INC)	COMMUNITY GRANT PROGRAM 2017/18	1,140.00
220308	24/10/2017	WATER CORPORATION	WATER USATE & RATES	567.24
PAY 2018-5	05/09/2017	PAYROLL FE 5/9/2017	PAYROLL	188,270.99
PAY 2018-6	19/09/2017	PAYROLL FE 19/9/2017	PAYROLL	192,674.23
PAY 2018-7	03/10/2017	PAYROLL FE 3/10/2017	PAYROLL	198,111.27
PAY 2018-8	17/10/2017	PAYROLL FE 17/10/2017	PAYROLL	218,121.00
PAY 2018-9	31/10/2017	PAYROLL FE 31/10/2017	PAYROLL	191,077.80
1*SEP17	01/09/2017	BANK CHARGES 1737 - 1741	BANK FEES & CHARGES	1,669.94
1*OCT17	02/10/2017	BANK CHARGES 1742 - 1746	BANK FEES & CHARGES	1,600.66
DD16560.1	05/09/2017	WALGS PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	30,617.21
DD16560.2	05/09/2017	HOSTPLUS SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	498.73
DD16560.3	05/09/2017	AUSTRALIAN SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	1,056.62
DD16560.4	05/09/2017	RETAIL EMPLOYEES SUPERANNUATION TRUST	SUPERANNUATION	375.07
DD16560.5	05/09/2017	FUTURE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	43.85
DD16560.6	05/09/2017	NORTH PERSONAL SUPERANNUATION	SUPERANNUATION	504.93
DD16560.7	05/09/2017	BT LIFETIME SUPER - EMPLOYER PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	536.19
DD16560.8	05/09/2017	CBUS INDUSTRY SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	677.48

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
DD16560.9	05/09/2017	MTAA SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	215.66
DD16560.10	05/09/2017	FIRST STATE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	261.64
DD16560.11	05/09/2017	MLC SUPER FUND	SUPERANNUATION	202.20
DD16560.12	05/09/2017	AMP FLEXIBLE LIFETIME SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	554.75
DD16560.13	05/09/2017	SUNSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	183.82
DD16560.14	05/09/2017	ETHAN Y WANG SUPER PTY LTD ATF ETHAN Y WANG SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	432.24
DD16560.15	05/09/2017	BT BUSINESS SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	205.11
DD16560.16	05/09/2017	LEGALSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	294.68
DD16560.17	05/09/2017	ONEPATH MASTERFUND	SUPERANNUATION	108.59
DD16560.18	05/09/2017	COLONIAL FIRST STATE FIRSTCHOICE	SUPERANNUATION	391.99
DD16560.19	05/09/2017	AUSTRALIAN ETHICAL SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	209.68
DD16560.20	05/09/2017	KINETIC SUPERANNUATION	SUPERANNUATION	152.06
DD16561.1	19/09/2017	WALGS PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	30,262.44
DD16561.2	19/09/2017	HOSTPLUS SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	498.73
DD16561.3	19/09/2017	AUSTRALIAN SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	1,352.36
DD16561.4	19/09/2017	RETAIL EMPLOYEES SUPERANNUATION TRUST	SUPERANNUATION	375.07
DD16561.5	19/09/2017	FUTURE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	219.22
DD16561.6	19/09/2017	NORTH PERSONAL SUPERANNUATION	SUPERANNUATION	505.02
DD16561.7	19/09/2017	BT LIFETIME SUPER - EMPLOYER PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	535.16
DD16561.8	19/09/2017	CBUS INDUSTRY SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	687.90
DD16561.9	19/09/2017	MTAA SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	213.63
DD16561.10	19/09/2017	FIRST STATE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	261.38
DD16561.11	19/09/2017	MLC SUPER FUND	SUPERANNUATION	202.22
DD16561.12	19/09/2017	AMP FLEXIBLE LIFETIME SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	554.75
DD16561.13	19/09/2017	SUNSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	181.71
DD16561.14	19/09/2017	SUNCORP BRIGHTER SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	192.58
DD16561.15	19/09/2017	BT BUSINESS SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	205.11
DD16561.16	19/09/2017	ETHAN Y WANG SUPER PTY LTD ATF ETHAN Y WANG SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	432.24
DD16561.17	19/09/2017	LEGALSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	294.68
DD16561.18	19/09/2017	ONEPATH MASTERFUND	SUPERANNUATION	140.87
DD16561.19	19/09/2017	COLONIAL FIRST STATE FIRSTCHOICE	SUPERANNUATION	366.88
DD16561.20	19/09/2017	AUSTRALIAN ETHICAL SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	205.27
DD16561.21	19/09/2017	KINETIC SUPERANNUATION	SUPERANNUATION	152.06
1231	05/09/2017	ING	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	3,000,000.00
1232	15/09/2017	ANZ BANKING GROUP	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	1,000,000.00
1233	15/09/2017	ING	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	5,000,000.00
1234	18/09/2017	ING	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	1,000,000.00
1235	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D CANHAM	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	3,919.96
1236	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D AMEDURI	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	677.77
1237	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - P SCHNEIDER	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	148.25
1238	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - S FITZPATRICK	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	35.00

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council



**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER & OCTOBER 2017**

<b>Cheque / EFT No</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>Payee</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Amount</b>
1239	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - T BEINHAUER	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	250.63
1240	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - T ECKSTEIN	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	513.14
1241	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - W HARRIS	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	405.14
1242	15/09/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - Z WILLIAMSON	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	213.53
1243	21/09/2017	AUSTRACLEAR LIMITED (ASX)	FINANCIAL SERVICES FEE	16.50
1244	11/10/2017	NATIONAL AUSTRALIA BANK	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	2,500,000.00
1245	19/10/2017	SUNCORP BANK	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	1,000,000.00
1246	31/10/2017	BANKWEST	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	2,500,000.00
1247	31/10/2017	NATIONAL AUSTRALIA BANK	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	1,000,000.00
1248	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D CANHAM	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	4,562.18
1249	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D AMEDURI	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	1,301.05
1250	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - H LIEW	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	18.25
1251	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - P SCHNEIDER	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	41.53
1252	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - S FITZPATRICK	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	306.67
1253	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - T BEINHAUER	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	247.13
1254	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - T ECKSTEIN	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	392.11
1255	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - W HARRIS	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	120.43
1256	16/10/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - Z WILLIAMSON	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	834.41
1257	23/10/2017	AUSTRACLEAR LIMITED (ASX)	FINANCIAL SERVICES FEE	24.75
<b>SUB TOTAL</b>				<b>22,920,227.51</b>
<b>LESS CANCELLED EFTs &amp; CHEQUES</b>				
EFT38117	15/09/2017	CITY OF BELMONT	CANCELLED EFT	-7,866.93
<b>SUB TOTAL</b>				<b>-7,866.93</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>				<b>22,912,360.58</b>

**REPORT****Bank Code****Bank**

EMRC - Municipal Fund

**22,912,360.58****22,912,360.58**



## 14.2 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 31 AUGUST 2017

REFERENCE: D2017/15347

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with an overview of the EMRC's financial performance for the period ended 31 August 2017.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Significant year to date budget variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Financial Activity as at 31 August 2017 have been identified and are reported on in the body of the report.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 31 August 2017.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

It is a requirement of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* (r.34) that a Local Government is to prepare and present to Council financial reports in such a form as the Local Government considers to be appropriate.

The 2017/2018 Budget was presented in a format that separated operating income and expenditure from other revenue and expenses to provide improved disclosure of Council's underlying operating result.

Submitted to each meeting of Council is a financial report and summaries which provide an overview of year to date budget performance for operating activities and capital works. Variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Comprehensive Income are reported on in the body of the report. Also included are end of year forecasts by nature and type for operating activities and end of year forecasts for each capital works project. These forecasts are reviewed regularly in order to provide an accurate forecast of the end of year result.

### REPORT

Outlined below are financial statements for the period ended 31 August 2017. Where possible the year to date monthly budget allocations will be reviewed in order to match the appropriate timing for the various projects budgeted to be undertaken. This will provide a better comparison between the year to date actual and year to date budget figures.



*Item 14.2 continued*

**Statement of Comprehensive Income - Nature and Type (refer Attachment 1)**

The year to date operating result from normal activities as at 31 August 2017 is an unfavourable variance of \$157,416 (63.23%) against budget. The following information is provided on key aspects of Council's year to date financial performance:

<b><u>Operating Income</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$1,381,744 (25.40%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	As per budget - not yet due to be reviewed.

Operating Income variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$3,546,740 is \$1,257,745 (26.18%) below the budget of \$4,804,485. This is due to the lower than budget tonnages received from commercial operators and member councils as at 31 August 2017. As a consequence of this decline, strategies to secure extra volume and a reforecasting of operational expenditure to match revised tonnage estimates are being undertaken.
2. Year to date Other Income of \$190,832 is \$106,600 (35.84%) below the budget of \$297,432. This is mainly attributable to a lower level of sales of ferricrete during August 2017 (\$5,199 compared to a budget of \$52,248), a lower level of woodwaste product sales (\$109,741 compared to a budget of \$141,666) and a lower level of Greenwaste products sales (\$15,781 compared to a budget of \$41,416).

There were no further significant Operating Income variances as at 31 August 2017.

<b><u>Operating Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$1,224,328 (23.59%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	As per budget - not yet due to be reviewed.

Operating Expenditure variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date Salary Expenses of \$1,113,609 is \$139,743 (11.15%) below the budget of \$1,253,352. This variance is attributable to the timing of filling vacant positions and budgeted positions.
2. Year to date Contract Expenses of \$500,979 is \$504,321 (50.17%) below the budget of \$1,005,300 due to the timing of various projects from different business units. Major variances from the Waste Services directorate include:
  - Operate and Maintain Class IV Cell - Leachate Removal - \$125,000;
  - Crush and Screen Lateritic Caprock- \$65,184;
  - Operate and Maintain Plant - Waste Management Facilities - \$56,217;
  - Operate and Maintain Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$49,247;
  - Rehabilitate Class III Cells - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$44,152;
  - Monitor Environmental Impacts - \$31,676; and
  - Undertake Greenwaste Waste Stream Audits - \$8,332.

Other projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$62,010) and Regional Development (\$44,214).



*Item 14.2 continued*

3. Year to date Material Expenses of \$129,495 is \$43,043 (24.95%) below the budget of \$172,538 due to the timing of various projects from different business units.

Projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$31,246) and Waste Services (\$15,380).

4. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses of \$1,650,993 is \$572,981 (25.76%) below the budget of \$2,223,974. The variance is mainly attributable to a lower than budgeted landfill levy payable (\$1,479,648 compared to a budget of \$2,079,290) as a result of the reduced tonnages from commercial operators and lower than budgeted tonnages from member councils.
5. Year to date Costs Allocated of \$91,736 is \$104,421 (53.23%) below the budget of \$196,157. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Other Expenses).

There were no further significant Operating Expenditure variances as at 31 August 2017.

<b><u>Other Revenues and Expenses (Net)</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$25,688 (2.49%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	As per budget - not yet due to be reviewed.

Other Revenues and Expenses variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$44,923 is \$180,077, (80.03%) below the budget of \$225,000. The variance is predominantly due to the lower level of tonnages received through the Hazelmere C&I facility.
2. Year to date Other Revenue of \$35,000 is \$23,034, (39.69%) below the budget of \$58,034. This relates specifically to the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project which is not as yet generating sufficient material for sale.
3. Year to date Salary Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$48,225 is \$33,287 (40.84%) below the budget of \$81,512. The variance is attributable to budgeted positions not filled due to the timing of Resource Recovery Park projects.
4. Year to date Contract Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$28,091 is \$39,261 (58.29%) below the budget of \$67,352. This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects and the associated consultancy expenditure.
5. Year to date Costs Allocated (Other Expenses) of \$81,817 is \$102,049 (55.50%) below the budget of \$183,866. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Operating Expenditure).

There were no further significant Other Revenues and Expenses variances as at 31 August 2017.

**Other Comprehensive Income**

Council at its meeting held on 24 August 2017, resolved as follows:

*That Council approves use of retained funds from the early collection of carbon tax in the development of the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park and/or the Resource Recovery Facility project.*

As a result the amount of \$4,235,645 was transferred from the Non-Current Carbon Pricing Provision in the Statement of Financial Position and recognised as income in the Statement of Comprehensive Income.



*Item 14.2 continued*

### **Capital Expenditure Statement (refer Attachment 2)**

<b><u>Capital Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$3,759,998.
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	As per budget - not yet due to be reviewed.

#### **Capital Expenditure variances:**

A favourable variance of \$3,759,998 existed as at 31 August 2017 when compared to the budget of \$4,325,982. The year to date budget provisions are used as a guide only as expenditure of a capital nature is undertaken as and when required.

Major capital expenditure as at 31 August 2017 include:

- Construct Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$372,250;
- Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place - \$85,499; and
- Construct and commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure - \$68,695.

### **Statement of Financial Position (refer Attachment 3)**

The Statement of Financial Position shows the overall impact of actual balances compared with budget provisions and end of year forecasts for operating and capital works activities.

Total Equity as at 31 August 2017 totals \$180,342,132. This is an increase of \$5,332,360 from the 30 June 2017 equity of \$175,009,772 and represents the net change in assets from operations.

As end of year forecasts are yet to be reviewed, the forecast balances as at 31 August 2017 are as per the budget estimates.

### **Statement of Cash and Investments (refer Attachment 4)**

The level of cash and investments in the Municipal Fund as at 31 August 2017 is \$25,842,596 and Restricted Cash amount to \$65,966,619.

The net movement for the month is a decrease of \$87,298.

As end of year forecasts are yet to be reviewed, the forecast balances as at 31 August 2017 are as per the budget estimates.

### **Investment Report (refer Attachment 5)**

Term deposits valued at \$12,500,000 matured during August 2017. Of this amount \$10,500,000 was reinvested into further term deposits.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

- 3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC
- 3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices



*Item 14.2 continued*

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

As outlined within the report and attachments.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

1. Statement of Comprehensive Income by Nature and Type (Ref: D2017/18467)
2. Capital Expenditure Statement (Ref: D2017/18468)
3. Statement of Financial Position (Ref: D2017/18469)
4. Statement of Cash and Investments (D2017/18470)
5. Investment Report (Ref: D2017/18472)

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 31 August 2017.

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT COUNCIL RECEIVES THE STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME, CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT, STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION, STATEMENT OF CASH AND INVESTMENTS AND THE INVESTMENT REPORT FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 AUGUST 2017.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

AUGUST 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Operating Income</b>							
\$3,546,740	\$4,804,485	(\$1,257,745)	(U)	User Charges	\$29,714,288	\$29,714,288	\$0 (F)
\$70,247	\$74,429	(\$4,182)	(U)	Special Charges	\$467,651	\$467,651	\$0 (F)
\$57,799	\$57,799	\$0	(F)	Contributions	\$589,972	\$589,972	\$0 (F)
\$50,000	\$50,882	(\$882)	(U)	Operating Grants	\$560,175	\$560,175	\$0 (F)
\$44,565	\$54,832	(\$10,267)	(U)	Interest Municipal Cash Investments	\$400,000	\$400,000	\$0 (F)
\$97,870	\$99,938	(\$2,068)	(U)	Reimbursements	\$749,688	\$749,688	\$0 (F)
\$190,832	\$297,432	(\$106,600)	(U)	Other	\$2,484,662	\$2,484,662	\$0 (F)
<b>\$4,058,053</b>	<b>\$5,439,797</b>	<b>(\$1,381,744)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>\$34,966,436</b>	<b>\$34,966,436</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>Operating Expenditure</b>							
\$1,113,609	\$1,253,352	\$139,743	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$8,911,576	\$8,911,576	\$0 (F)
\$500,979	\$1,005,300	\$504,321	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$6,129,201	\$6,129,201	\$0 (F)
\$129,495	\$172,538	\$43,043	(F)	Material Expenses	\$1,036,679	\$1,036,679	\$0 (F)
\$31,298	\$42,734	\$11,436	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$310,517	\$310,517	\$0 (F)
\$86,494	\$102,590	\$16,096	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$615,656	\$615,656	\$0 (F)
\$63,069	\$63,546	\$477	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$260,979	\$260,979	\$0 (F)
\$457,742	\$488,940	\$31,198	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$4,312,811	\$4,312,811	\$0 (F)
\$1,650,993	\$2,223,974	\$572,981	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$13,513,783	\$13,513,783	\$0 (F)
\$24,551	\$34,006	\$9,455	(F)	Provision Expenses	\$204,047	\$204,047	\$0 (F)
(\$91,736)	(\$196,157)	(\$104,421)	(U)	Costs Allocated	(\$1,263,122)	(\$1,263,122)	\$0 (F)
<b>\$3,966,495</b>	<b>\$5,190,823</b>	<b>\$1,224,328</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Operating Expenditure</b>	<b>\$34,032,127</b>	<b>\$34,032,127</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>\$91,558</b>	<b>\$248,974</b>	<b>(\$157,416)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM NORMAL ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$934,309</b>	<b>\$934,309</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		

### Notes:

1. User Charges - include member Councils and casual users pertaining to waste, risk management and environmental services fees and charges;
2. Special Charges - Waste Education Levy;
3. Contributions - member Councils' contributions to projects and services;
4. Operating Grants - grant income predominantly from government agencies;
5. Other Operating Income - includes income from the sale of products; and
6. Miscellaneous Expenses - includes the landfill levy expense of \$1,479,648 as at 31 August 2017.
7. Other Comprehensive Income on page 2 of this report is inclusive of \$4,235,645 of retained residual carbon tax previously collected now being utilised for the Resource Recovery Project (refer Council meeting 24/8/17 - TAC Item 11.2)

(F) denotes Favourable variance and (U) denotes Unfavourable variance

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

**AUGUST 2017**

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Other Revenues</b>							
\$44,923	\$225,000	(\$180,077)	(U)	User Charges	\$1,350,000	\$1,350,000	\$0 (F)
\$722,539	\$765,605	(\$43,066)	(U)	Secondary Waste Charge	\$4,810,120	\$4,810,120	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Operating Grants	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$365,118	\$354,258	\$10,860	(F)	Interest Restricted Cash Investments	\$1,759,626	\$1,759,626	\$0 (F)
\$170	\$8	(\$178)	(U)	Reimbursements	\$50	\$50	\$0 (F)
\$82,591	\$85,000	(\$2,409)	(U)	Proceeds from Sale of Assets	\$605,924	\$605,924	\$0 (F)
\$35,000	\$58,034	(\$23,034)	(U)	Other	\$1,216,891	\$1,216,891	\$0 (F)
<b>\$1,250,000</b>	<b>\$1,487,905</b>	<b>\$237,905</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Other Revenues</b>	<b>\$9,742,611</b>	<b>\$9,742,611</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>Other Expenses</b>							
\$48,225	\$81,512	\$33,287	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$578,888	\$578,888	\$0 (F)
\$28,091	\$67,352	\$39,261	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$1,280,297	\$1,280,297	\$0 (F)
\$671	\$6,740	\$6,069	(F)	Material Expenses	\$122,368	\$122,368	\$0 (F)
\$2,617	\$15,428	\$12,811	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$92,584	\$92,584	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$1,666	\$1,666	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$0 (F)
\$3,390	\$9,522	\$6,132	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$57,167	\$57,167	\$0 (F)
\$13,135	\$16,024	\$2,889	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$315,322	\$315,322	\$0 (F)
\$349	\$14,950	\$14,601	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$483,627	\$483,627	\$0 (F)
\$66,547	\$60,000	(\$6,547)	(U)	Carrying Amount of Assets Disposed Of	\$571,325	\$571,325	\$0 (F)
\$81,817	\$183,866	\$102,049	(F)	Costs Allocated	\$1,190,122	\$1,190,122	\$0 (F)
<b>\$244,843</b>	<b>\$457,060</b>	<b>\$212,217</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Expenses</b>	<b>\$4,701,700</b>	<b>\$4,701,700</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>\$1,005,157</b>	<b>\$1,030,845</b>	<b>\$25,688</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM OTHER ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$5,040,911</b>	<b>\$5,040,911</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
<b>\$1,096,715</b>	<b>\$1,279,819</b>	<b>\$183,104</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>NET RESULT</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
<b>Realised/Unrealised (Gain)/Loss From Change in Fair Value of Investments</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Unrealised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Realised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total (Gain)/Loss from change in Fair Value of Investments</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Revaluation of Assets	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645	(F)	Other Comprehensive Income	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>\$5,332,360</b>	<b>\$1,279,819</b>	<b>\$4,052,541</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>CHANGE IN NET ASSETS FROM OPERATIONS</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## AUGUST 2017

Year to Date					Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance	On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Governance and Corporate Services</b>							
\$85,499	\$28,950	(\$56,549) (U)	\$0	<b>Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place</b> ( 24440/00 )	\$173,706	\$173,706	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$5,250	\$5,250 (F)	\$0	<b>Purchase Furniture Fittings &amp; Equipment - Corporate Services</b> ( 24510/01 )	\$31,500	\$31,500	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$113,508	\$113,508 (F)	\$8,002	<b>Purchase Information Technology &amp; Communication Equipment</b> ( 24550/00 )	\$681,050	\$681,050	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$5,000	\$5,000 (F)	\$0	<b>Purchase Art Works</b> ( 24620/00 )	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$42,832	\$42,832 (F)	\$0	<b>Capital Improvement Administration Building - Ascot Place</b> ( 25240/01 )	\$257,000	\$257,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$1,666	\$1,666 (F)	\$0	<b>Upgrade Security Equipment - Ascot Place</b> ( 25530/01 )	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$0 (F)
<b>\$85,499</b>	<b>\$197,206</b>	<b>\$111,708 (F)</b>	<b>\$8,002</b>		<b>\$1,183,256</b>	<b>\$1,183,256</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## AUGUST 2017

Year to Date			On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance			Forecast	Budget	Variance

### Environmental Services

\$770	\$0	(\$770)	(U)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Environmental Services ( 24590/05 )	\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)
\$770	\$0	(\$770)	(U)	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)

### Resource Recovery

\$0	\$18,332	\$18,332	(F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station ( 24259/06 )	\$110,000	\$110,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$55,000	\$55,000	(F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site/Administration Office ( 24259/07 )	\$330,000	\$330,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$83,332	\$83,332	(F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store ( 24259/08 )	\$500,000	\$500,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$5,832	\$5,832	(F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - MRF Building - Hazelmere ( 24259/09 )	\$35,000	\$35,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$11,666	\$11,666	(F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridge Office ( 24259/12 )	\$70,000	\$70,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$41,666	\$41,666	(F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop ( 24259/13 )	\$250,000	\$250,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$37,500	\$37,500	(F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridges (x2) ( 24392/02 )	\$225,000	\$225,000	\$0	(F)
\$68,695	\$499,998	\$431,303	(F)	\$45,000	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure ( 24399/01 )	\$3,000,000	\$3,000,000	\$0	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## AUGUST 2017

Year to Date				On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Resource Recovery									
\$0	\$41,666	\$41,666	(F)	\$0	Construct Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Infrastructure (Car Park) ( 24399/07 )	\$250,000	\$250,000	\$0	(F)
\$372,250	\$33,332	(\$338,918)	(U)	\$309,032	Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - Resource Recovery Park ( 24399/11 )	\$200,000	\$200,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$331,938	\$331,938	(F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment ( 24410/03 )	\$1,991,633	\$1,991,633	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$332	\$332	(F)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Resource Recovery ( 24590/07 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)
\$440,945	\$1,160,594	\$719,649	(F)	\$354,032		\$6,963,633	\$6,963,633	\$0	(F)

## Waste Management

\$0	\$4,166	\$4,166 (F)	\$0	Construct Waste Management Facility Buildings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24250/01 )	\$25,000	\$25,000 \$0 (F)
\$13,782	\$627,532	\$613,750 (F)	\$18,939	Construct Class III Landfill Cell Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/13 )	\$3,765,204	\$3,765,204 \$0 (F)
\$0	\$268,536	\$268,536 (F)	\$0	Construct Class III Cell Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/18 )	\$1,611,222	\$1,611,222 \$0 (F)
\$0	\$100,000	\$100,000 (F)	\$0	Construct Class III Leachate Pond - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/01 )	\$600,000	\$600,000 \$0 (F)
\$5,364	\$403,860	\$398,496 (F)	\$594	Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/02 )	\$2,423,169	\$2,423,169 \$0 (F)
\$0	\$83,332	\$83,332 (F)	\$0	Design and Construct Class IV Cell Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24330/04 )	\$500,000	\$500,000 \$0 (F)
\$0	\$33,332	\$33,332 (F)	\$0	Construct Stormwater and Siltation Ponds - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24350/01 )	\$200,000	\$200,000 \$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## AUGUST 2017

Year to Date						Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>								
\$0	\$54,866	\$54,866 (F)		\$0	Construct Roads / Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/00 )	\$329,201	\$329,201	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$79,166	\$79,166 (F)		\$0	Construct Access Road to Lots 8 9 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/02 )	\$475,000	\$475,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$70,000	\$70,000 (F)		\$7,530	Construct Drainage Diversion and Earthworks Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24380/00 )	\$420,000	\$420,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$25,000	\$25,000 (F)		\$0	Construct Water Storage Dams - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24393/00 )	\$150,000	\$150,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$8,332	\$8,332 (F)		\$0	Construct Litter Fence - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 24394/05 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$8,950	\$8,950 (F)		\$0	Construct Hardstand and Road - Hazelmere ( 24395/01 )	\$53,706	\$53,706	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$10,000	\$10,000 (F)		\$0	Construct Monitoring Bores - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24396/00 )	\$60,000	\$60,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$3,332	\$3,332 (F)		\$0	Washdown bay Upgrade - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/04 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$5,000	\$5,000 (F)		\$0	Truck Washdown Bay for Member Councils - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/05 )	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$8,332	\$8,332 (F)		\$14,306	Air Supply lines - Waste Management Structures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/10 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$598,248	\$598,248 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/00 )	\$3,589,497	\$3,589,497	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$313,332	\$313,332 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere ( 24410/01 )	\$1,880,000	\$1,880,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$88,332	\$88,332 (F)		\$0	Purchase Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/08 )	\$530,000	\$530,000	\$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## AUGUST 2017

Year to Date					Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance	On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>							
\$17,745	\$31,666	\$13,921 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment-Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/00 )	\$190,000	\$190,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$1,666	\$1,666 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24420/02 )	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$16,666	\$16,666 (F)	\$0	Purchase Minor Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/06 )	\$100,000	\$100,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$11,546	\$11,546 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Vehicles - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24430/00 )	\$69,276	\$69,276	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$666	\$666 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24510/08 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$2,232	\$2,232 (F)	\$0	Purchase Fire Fighting System/Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24520/07 )	\$13,400	\$13,400	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$13,832	\$13,832 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Red Hill Waste Management Facility ( 24530/08 )	\$83,000	\$83,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$8,186	\$8,186 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Hazelmere ( 24530/10 )	\$49,130	\$49,130	\$0 (F)
\$1,880	\$70,666	\$68,786 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Other Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24590/00 )	\$424,000	\$424,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$416	\$416 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Miscellaneous Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24590/02 )	\$2,500	\$2,500	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$332	\$332 (F)	\$0	Purchase/Replace Other Equipment - Engineering and Waste Management ( 24590/03 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$500	\$500 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24610/08 )	\$3,000	\$3,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$666	\$666 (F)	\$414	Purchase Office Furniture and Fittings-Hazelmere ( 24610/10 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## AUGUST 2017

Year to Date						Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>								
\$0	\$166	\$166 (F)	\$0	Purchase Miscellaneous Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Education Programme ( 24690/01 )	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$332	\$332 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Environmental Education Centre - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 25253/00 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$3,332	\$3,332 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 25410/00 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$11,664	\$11,664 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Hazelmere ( 25410/01 )	\$70,000	\$70,000	\$0	(F)
\$38,771	\$2,968,182	\$2,929,411 (F)	\$41,783		\$17,809,305	\$17,809,305	\$0	(F)
\$565,984	\$4,325,982	\$3,759,998 (F)	\$403,816	TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	\$25,956,194	\$25,956,194	\$0	(F)

## STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION

AUGUST 2017

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
			Forecast	Budget	Variance
Current Assets					
\$2,099,929	\$6,104,444	Cash and Cash Equivalents	\$2,066,442	\$2,066,442	\$0 (F)
\$89,754,975	\$85,704,770	Investments	\$75,239,601	\$75,239,601	\$0 (F)
\$2,578,375	\$2,709,868	Trade and Other Receivables	\$2,578,375	\$2,578,375	\$0 (F)
\$28,834	\$16,869	Inventories	\$28,834	\$28,834	\$0 (F)
\$115,197	\$222,177	Other Assets	\$115,197	\$115,197	\$0 (F)
\$94,577,311	\$94,758,128	Total Current Assets	\$80,028,449	\$80,028,449	\$0 (F)
Current Liabilities					
\$3,846,227	\$2,934,338	Trade and Other Payables	\$3,846,227	\$3,846,227	\$0 (F)
\$1,438,690	\$1,438,690	Provisions	\$1,467,299	\$1,467,299	\$0 (F)
\$5,284,917	\$4,373,028	Total Current Liabilities	\$5,313,526	\$5,313,526	\$0 (F)
\$89,292,394	\$90,385,100	Net Current Assets	\$74,714,923	\$74,714,923	\$0 (F)
Non Current Assets					
\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	Land	\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	\$0 (F)
\$7,485,440	\$7,466,861	Buildings	\$8,887,032	\$8,887,032	\$0 (F)
\$14,922,102	\$14,876,831	Structures	\$27,985,285	\$27,985,285	\$0 (F)
\$12,083,389	\$11,764,705	Plant	\$17,407,848	\$17,407,848	\$0 (F)
\$672,540	\$622,442	Equipment	\$1,608,392	\$1,608,392	\$0 (F)
\$158,479	\$159,582	Furniture and Fittings	\$190,130	\$190,130	\$0 (F)
\$7,405,074	\$7,865,164	Work in Progress	\$7,405,074	\$7,405,074	\$0 (F)
\$93,297,025	\$93,325,585	Total Non Current Assets	\$114,053,762	\$114,053,762	\$0 (F)
Non Current Liabilities					
\$7,579,647	\$3,368,553	Provisions	\$7,783,694	\$7,783,694	\$0 (F)
\$7,579,647	\$3,368,553	Total Non Current Liabilities	\$7,783,694	\$7,783,694	\$0 (F)
\$175,009,772	\$180,342,132	Net Assets	\$180,984,991	\$180,984,991	\$0 (F)
Equity					
\$66,248,026	\$66,248,026	Accumulated Surplus/Deficit	\$66,248,025	\$66,248,025	\$0 (F)
\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	Cash Backed Reserves	\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	\$0 (F)
\$43,330,010	\$43,330,010	Asset Revaluation Reserve	\$43,330,010	\$43,330,010	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$5,332,360	Net change in assets from operations	\$5,975,220	\$5,975,220	\$0 (F)
\$175,009,772	\$180,342,132	Total Equity	\$180,984,991	\$180,984,991	\$0 (F)



# CASH AND INVESTMENTS

## AUGUST 2017

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
			Forecast	Budget	Variance
Municipal Cash and Investments					
2,096,479	6,100,994	Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund 01001/00	2,062,992	2,062,992	0 (F)
3,450	3,450	Cash on Hand 01019/00 - 02	3,450	3,450	0 (F)
24,153,474	19,738,151	Investments - Municipal Fund 02021/00	2,447,076	2,447,076	0 (F)
26,253,403	25,842,596	Total Municipal Cash	4,513,518	4,513,518	0 (F)
Restricted Cash and Investments					
1,372,015	1,379,393	Restricted Investments - Plant and Equipment 02022/01	653,438	653,438	0 (F)
2,314,792	2,327,240	Restricted Investments - Post Closure Site Rehabilitation Red Hill 02022/02	2,502,154	2,502,154	0 (F)
6,238,460	6,272,006	Restricted Investments - Future Development 02022/03	20,530,086	20,530,086	0 (F)
885,502	890,264	Restricted Investments - Environmental Monitoring Red Hill 02022/04	987,123	987,123	0 (F)
13,506	13,579	Restricted Investments - Environmental Insurance Red Hill 02022/05	11,811	11,811	0 (F)
14,378	14,455	Restricted Investments - Risk Management 02022/06	14,747	14,747	0 (F)
563,778	566,810	Restricted Investments - Class IV Cells Red Hill 02022/07	74,900	74,900	0 (F)
195,232	196,282	Restricted Investments - Regional Development 02022/08	141,786	141,786	0 (F)
48,550,081	48,811,155	Restricted Investments - Secondary Waste Processing 02022/09	45,920,296	45,920,296	0 (F)
4,344,485	4,367,847	Restricted Investments - Class III Cells 02022/10	800,946	800,946	0 (F)
72,594	72,984	Restricted Investments - Building Refurbishment (Ascot Place) 02022/11	74,456	74,456	0 (F)
169,765	183,029	Restricted Investments - Accrued Interest 02022/19	169,765	169,765	0 (F)
0	0	Restricted Investments - Unrealised Loss/Gain on Investments 02022/20	0	0	0 (F)
866,914	871,575	Restricted Investments - Long Service Leave 02022/90	911,018	911,018	0 (F)
65,601,501	65,966,619	Total Restricted Cash	72,792,525	72,792,525	0 (F)
91,854,904	91,809,215	TOTAL CASH AND INVESTMENTS	77,306,043	77,306,043	0 (F)

The Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund represents the balance on the last day of the relevant month. Any portion of the balance available for investment is transferred into the Investment - Municipal Fund account in the following period. Funds held in the Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund continue to accrue interest as per the Westpac commercial rates.

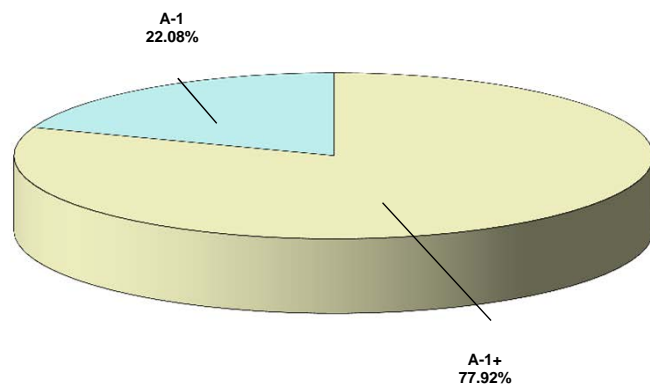
## EMRC Investment Report

August 2017

### I. Overall Portfolio Limits

S&P Long Term Rating	S&P Short Term Rating	% Portfolio	Investment Maximum %
AAA	A-1+	77.92%	100%
AA	A-1	22.08%	100%
		<u>100.00%</u>	

Investment by S&P Rating



### II. Single Entity Exposure

	% Portfolio
AMP	5.90%
ANZ Banking Group	43.69%
Bankwest	3.54%
NAB	16.53%
Suncorp	16.17%
Westpac / St. George Bank	14.17%
	<u>100.00%</u>

### III. Term to Maturity Framework

Investment Policy Guidelines			
Maturity Profile	% Portfolio	% Min	% Max
Less Than 1 Year	100.00%	40%	100%
Greater Than 1 Year	0.00%	0%	0%
	<u>100.00%</u>		

NB: This report is consistent with the reporting requirements of the Policy 3.3 - Management of Investments Policy



### 14.3 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 30 SEPTEMBER 2017

REFERENCE: D2017/18456

#### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with an overview of the EMRC's financial performance for the period ended 30 September 2017.

#### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Significant year to date budget variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Financial Activity as at 30 September 2017 have been identified and are reported on in the body of the report.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 30 September 2017.

#### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

#### BACKGROUND

It is a requirement of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* (r.34) that a Local Government is to prepare and present to Council financial reports in such a form as the Local Government considers to be appropriate.

The 2017/2018 Budget was presented in a format that separated operating income and expenditure from other revenue and expenses to provide improved disclosure of Council's underlying operating result.

Submitted to each meeting of Council is a financial report and summaries which provide an overview of year to date budget performance for operating activities and capital works. Variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Comprehensive Income are reported on in the body of the report. Also included are end of year forecasts by nature and type for operating activities and end of year forecasts for each capital works project. These forecasts are reviewed regularly in order to provide an accurate forecast of the end of year result.

#### REPORT

Outlined below are financial statements for the period ended 30 September 2017. Where possible the year to date monthly budget allocations will be reviewed in order to match the appropriate timing for the various projects budgeted to be undertaken. This will provide a better comparison between the year to date actual and year to date budget figures.

As a result of reduced Commercial tonnages received to the end of August 2017, a budget/forecast review was undertaken during September 2017 and has been reflected in the financials effective from September 2017 with the Change in Net Assets from Operations being a favourable variance of \$8,979.



*Item 14.3 continued*

Provided below is a summary of the 2017/2018 forecasts compared to budget variances in the Statement of Comprehensive Income:

Details	Budget 2017/2018	Forecast 2017/2018	Variance Favourable / (Unfavourable)
Operating Result from Normal Activities	\$934,309	(\$3,124,520)	(\$4,058,829)
Operating Result from Other Activities	\$5,040,911	\$4,873,074	(\$167,837)
Net Result	\$5,975,220	\$1,748,554	(\$4,226,666)
Change in Net Assets from Operations	\$5,975,220	\$5,984,199	\$8,979

The forecast reduction in the Operating Result from Normal Operations is the result of the reduction on tonnages forecast to be received from commercial customers (approx. \$3.6m) and member Councils (approximately \$1.9m). This is being addressed by a concerted marketing campaign to introduce new commercial customers and on-going reviews aimed at reducing operating costs. There have also been enquiries in relation to the disposal of contaminated soils which may eventuate in the future but have not been incorporated into the forecasts at this stage due to their uncertainty.

This amount is off-set by a reduction in the landfill levy expenses (approximately \$1.3m) resulting from the lower level of tonnes forecast to be received.

The Change in Net Assets from Operations has resulted in an overall favourable variance of \$8,979 forecast to \$5,984,199 compared to the budget of \$5,975,220. This has resulted from the transfer of \$4,235,645 from the Non-Current Carbon Pricing Provision in the Statement of Financial Position and recognised as income in the Statement of Comprehensive Income as approved by Council at the 24 August 2017 meeting.

**Statement of Comprehensive Income - Nature and Type (refer Attachment 1)**

The year to date operating result from normal activities as at 30 September 2017 is an unfavourable variance of \$142,539 (21.93%) against budget. The following information is provided on key aspects of Council's year to date financial performance:

<b><u>Operating Income</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$2,196,962 (25.82%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$5,946,359 (17.01%).

Operating Income variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$5,410,008 is \$1,869,056 (25.68%) below the budget of \$7,279,064. This is due to the lower than budget tonnages received from commercial operators and member councils as at 30 September 2017. As a consequence of this decline, strategies to secure extra volume and a reforecasting of operational expenditure to match revised tonnage estimates continue to be undertaken.

The full year forecast for User Charges of \$24,181,581 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$5,532,707 (18.62%).



*Item 14.3 continued*

2. Year to date Other Income of \$307,632 is \$313,516 (50.47%) below the budget of \$621,148. This is mainly attributable to a lower level of sales of ferricrete (\$23,810 compared to a budget of \$78,372), woodwaste products sales (\$168,899 compared to a budget of \$212,499), greenwaste products sales (\$19,041 compared to a budget of \$62,124) and the timing of royalty payments from the sale of landfill gas (approximately \$175,000).

The full year forecast for Other Income of \$2,159,342 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$325,320 (13.09%). This is mainly attributable to a forecast lower than expected level of sales of woodwaste products sales (\$658,446 compared to a budget of \$850,000) and greenwaste products sales (\$114,000 compared to a budget of \$248,499).

Operating Income variances not previously reported to Council:

3. The full year forecast for Special Charges of \$416,717 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$50,934 (10.89%). This relates specifically to the Community Waste Education levy which forms part of the member council's disposal rate and is attributable to lower than budget tonnages forecast to be received from member Councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
4. The full year forecast for Operating Grants is below the annual budget by \$56,369 (10.06%). This is due to various reduced or unsuccessful grants forecast not to be received in the Environmental Services business unit. The associated expenditure relating to these projects will not be incurred.
5. The full year forecast for Interest Municipal Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$40,000 (10.00%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received (2.79% as at 30 September 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.

There were no further significant Operating Income variances as at 30 September 2017.

**Operating  
Expenditure**

*Actuals for the Year*

A favourable variance of \$2,054,423 (26.14%).

*End of Year Forecast*

A favourable variance of \$1,887,530 (5.55%).

Operating Expenditure variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date Salary Expenses of \$1,672,636 is \$257,030 (13.32%) below the budget of \$1,929,666. This variance is attributable to the timing of filling vacant positions and budgeted positions.
2. Year to date Contract Expenses of \$670,335 is \$837,615 (55.55%) below the budget of \$1,507,950 due to the timing of various projects from different business units. Major variances from the Waste Services directorate include:
  - Operate and Maintain Class IV Cell - Leachate Removal - \$187,500;
  - Crush and Screen Lateritic Caprock- \$97,887;
  - Operate and Maintain Plant - Waste Management Facilities - \$85,224;
  - Operate and Maintain Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$74,247;
  - Rehabilitate Class III Cells - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$73,775;
  - Monitor Environmental Impacts - \$39,299; and
  - Undertake Greenwaste Waste Stream Audits - \$12,498.

Other projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$116,257), Environmental Services (\$26,099) and Regional Development (\$72,536).



*Item 14.3 continued*

3. Year to date Material Expenses of \$212,010 is \$46,797 (18.08%) below the budget of \$258,807 due to the timing of various projects from different business units.

Projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$31,406) and Waste Services (\$13,740).

4. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses of \$2,509,422 is \$868,563 (25.71%) below the budget of \$3,377,985. The variance is mainly attributable to a lower than budgeted landfill levy payable (\$2,255,356 compared to a budget of \$3,118,935) as a result of the reduced tonnages from commercial operators and lower than budgeted tonnages from member councils.
5. Year to date Costs Allocated of \$234,431 is \$63,231 (21.24%) below the budget of \$297,662. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Other Expenses).

There were no further significant Operating Expenditure variances as at 30 September 2017.

**Other Revenues and Expenses (Net)**

*Actuals for the Year*

An unfavourable variance of \$76,948 (5.10%).

*End of Year Forecast*

An unfavourable variance of \$167,837 (3.33%).

Other Revenues and Expenses variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$179,138 is \$158,362, (46.92%) below the budget of \$337,500. The variance is predominantly due to the lower level of tonnages received through the Hazelmere C&I facility.

The full year forecast for User Charges of \$945,000 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$405,000 (30.00%).

2. Year to date Other Revenue of \$44,675 is \$42,376, (48.68%) below the budget of \$87,051. This relates specifically to the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project which is not as yet generating sufficient material for sale.

The full year forecast for Other Revenue of \$711,928 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$504,963 (41.50%). This is attributable to the lower than budget forecast for the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project (\$105,625) and lower than budget forecast for the sale of electricity from the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not expected to be commissioned until April 2018 (\$434,338).

3. Year to date Salary Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$82,578 is \$42,914 (34.20%) below the budget of \$125,492. The variance is attributable to budgeted positions not filled due to the timing of Resource Recovery Park projects.
4. Year to date Contract Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$44,883 is \$56,145 (55.57%) below the budget of \$101,028. This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects and the associated consultancy expenditure. The full year forecast of \$774,940 is expected to be below the budget by \$505,357 (39.47%).
5. Year to date Costs Allocated (Other Expenses) of \$223,734 is \$55,495 (19.87%) below the budget of \$279,229. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Operating Expenditure).



*Item 14.3 continued*

Other Revenues and Expenses variances not previously reported to Council:

6. Full Year Secondary Waste Charge of \$4,286,232 has been forecast to be \$523,888 (10.89%) below the budget of \$4,810,120. This variance is attributable to the lower level of tonnages compared to budget that has been forecast to be received from member Councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
7. The full year forecast for Interest Restricted Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$240,374 (13.66%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received for the 2017/2018 financial year (2.79% as at 30 September 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.
8. Full Year Reimbursements of \$150,050 has been forecast to be \$150,000 above the budget of \$50. This variance relates to the reimbursement of shared expenses from the Mindarie Regional Council for the Resource Recovery Facility tender together with a reimbursement of costs associated with the Wood Waste to Energy cable installation that were not previously budgeted for.
9. Full Year Material Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$64,159 has been forecast to be \$58,209 (47.57%) below the budget of \$122,368. This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects.
10. Full Year Insurance Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$19,184 has been forecast to be \$37,983 (66.44%) below the budget of \$57,167. This relates specifically to the insurance premium for the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April 2018.
11. Full Year Miscellaneous Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$251,264 has been forecast to be \$232,363 (48.05%) below the budget of \$483,627. This relates predominantly to the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April 2018.

There were no further significant Other Revenues and Expenses variances as at 30 September 2017.

**Other  
Comprehensive  
Income**

*Actuals for the Year*

A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.

*End of Year Forecast*

A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.

Council at its meeting held on 24 August 2017, resolved as follows:

***“THAT COUNCIL APPROVES USE OF RETAINED FUNDS FROM THE EARLY COLLECTION OF CARBON TAX IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE HAZELMERE RESOURCE RECOVERY PARK AND/OR THE RESOURCE RECOVERY FACILITY PROJECT.”***

As a result the amount of \$4,235,645 was transferred from the Non-Current Carbon Pricing Provision in the Statement of Financial Position and recognised as income in the Statement of Comprehensive Income and has resulted in an overall surplus variance of \$8,979 in the Change in Net Assets from Operations forecast to \$5,984,199 compared to the budget of \$5,975,220.

**Capital Expenditure Statement (refer Attachment 2)**

**Capital  
Expenditure**

*Actuals for the Year*

A favourable variance of \$5,797,239.

*End of Year Forecast*

A favourable variance of \$7,113,239.



*Item 14.3 continued*

Capital Expenditure variances:

A favourable variance of \$5,797,239 existed as at 30 September 2017 when compared to the budget of \$6,488,973. The year to date budget provisions are used as a guide only as expenditure of a capital nature is undertaken as and when required.

Major capital expenditure as at 30 September 2017 include:

- Construct Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$378,028;
- Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place & Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$121,387; and
- Construct and commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure - \$87,236.

A budget/forecast review was undertaken on the Capital Expenditure budgets during September 2017 in order to reflect the actual timing of various projects and match expenditure requirements in relation to tonnage forecasts.

Full Year Capital Expenditure has been forecast to be \$7,113,239 (27.40%) below the budget of \$25,956,194.

Significant reductions to capital budgets where savings are expected to be achieved or where project expenditure has been deferred and/or carried forward include the following:

- Construct Class III Cell - Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$3,665,000;
- Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere - \$1,300,000;
- Construct Class III Cell - Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$901,222;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store - \$500,000;
- Construct Roads/Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$309,201;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop - \$250,000;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Car Park - \$250,000;
- Construct Access Road to Lots 8, 9 & 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$225,000;
- Construct Drainage Diversion & Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$220,000;
- Purchase Information Technology & Communications Equipment - \$212,248;
- Construct Water Storage Dam - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000;
- Design & Construct Class IV Cell - Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000; and
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station - \$110,000.

This is offset by an increase in the following Capital Expenditure budget provisions following a review of the capital expenditure program:

- Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$631,757;
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I facility Plant & Equipment - \$500,000; and
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment - \$150,367.

**Statement of Financial Position (refer Attachment 3)**

The Statement of Financial Position shows the overall impact of actual balances compared with budget provisions and end of year forecasts for operating and capital works activities.

Total Equity as at 30 September 2017 totals \$181,183,969. This is an increase of \$6,174,197 from the 30 June 2017 equity of \$175,009,772 and represents the net change in assets from operations.

It has been forecast that Total Equity as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$180,984,991 by \$8,979. It is expected that with on-going budget/forecast reviews this value will continually be changing.



*Item 14.3 continued*

**Statement of Cash and Investments (refer Attachment 4)**

The level of cash and investments in the Municipal Fund as at 30 September 2017 is \$27,501,754 and Restricted Cash amount to \$66,104,018.

The net movement for the month is an increase of \$1,796,557.

It has been forecast that Total Cash and Investments as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$77,306,043 by \$6,906,342.

**Investment Report (refer Attachment 5)**

Term deposits valued at \$15,000,000 matured during September 2017. These were reinvested into further term deposits together with additional surplus funds.

**STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices

**FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

As outlined within the report and attachments.

**SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

**MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center; justify-content: center;"> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-right: 10px;">}</div> <div>Nil</div> </div>
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

**ATTACHMENT(S)**

1. Statement of Comprehensive Income by Nature and Type (Ref: D2017/18546)
2. Capital Expenditure Statement (Ref: D2017/18547)
3. Statement of Financial Position (Ref: D2017/18548)
4. Statement of Cash and Investments (D2017/18549)
5. Investment Report (Ref: D2017/18550)

**VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority



*Item 14.3 continued*

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 30 September 2017.

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT COUNCIL RECEIVES THE STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME, CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT, STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION, STATEMENT OF CASH AND INVESTMENTS AND THE INVESTMENT REPORT FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 30 SEPTEMBER 2017.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

---

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Operating Income</b>							
\$5,410,008	\$7,279,064	(\$1,869,056)	(U)	User Charges	\$24,181,581	\$29,714,288	(\$5,532,707) (U)
\$104,189	\$113,006	(\$8,817)	(U)	Special Charges	\$416,717	\$467,651	(\$50,934) (U)
\$159,504	\$171,089	(\$11,585)	(U)	Contributions	\$568,943	\$589,972	(\$21,029) (U)
\$88,006	\$89,329	(\$1,323)	(U)	Operating Grants	\$503,806	\$560,175	(\$56,369) (U)
\$101,079	\$82,748	\$18,331	(F)	Interest Municipal Cash Investments	\$440,000	\$400,000	\$40,000 (F)
\$141,412	\$152,407	(\$10,995)	(U)	Reimbursements	\$749,688	\$749,688	\$0 (F)
\$307,632	\$621,148	(\$313,516)	(U)	Other	\$2,159,342	\$2,484,662	(\$325,320) (U)
<b>\$6,311,829</b>	<b>\$8,508,791</b>	<b>(\$2,196,962)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>\$29,020,077</b>	<b>\$34,966,436</b>	<b>(\$5,946,359) (U)</b>
<b>Operating Expenditure</b>							
\$1,672,636	\$1,929,666	\$257,030	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$8,697,198	\$8,911,576	\$214,378 (F)
\$670,335	\$1,507,950	\$837,615	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$5,763,666	\$6,129,201	\$365,535 (F)
\$212,010	\$258,807	\$46,797	(F)	Material Expenses	\$1,013,844	\$1,036,679	\$22,835 (F)
\$57,355	\$68,101	\$10,746	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$310,277	\$310,517	\$240 (F)
\$131,577	\$147,885	\$16,308	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$620,156	\$615,656	(\$4,500) (U)
\$81,056	\$81,769	\$713	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$253,086	\$260,979	\$7,893 (F)
\$667,115	\$733,410	\$66,295	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$4,279,422	\$4,312,811	\$33,389 (F)
\$2,509,422	\$3,377,985	\$868,563	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$12,231,317	\$13,513,783	\$1,282,466 (F)
\$37,421	\$51,009	\$13,588	(F)	Provision Expenses	\$195,753	\$204,047	\$8,294 (F)
(\$234,431)	(\$297,662)	(\$63,231)	(U)	Costs Allocated	(\$1,220,122)	(\$1,263,122)	(\$43,000) (U)
<b>\$5,804,497</b>	<b>\$7,858,920</b>	<b>\$2,054,423</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Operating Expenditure</b>	<b>\$32,144,597</b>	<b>\$34,032,127</b>	<b>\$1,887,530 (F)</b>
<b>\$507,332</b>	<b>\$649,871</b>	<b>(\$142,539)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM NORMAL ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$3,124,520</b>	<b>\$934,309</b>	<b>(\$4,058,829) (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus				Deficit	Surplus	

### Notes:

1. User Charges - include member Councils and casual users pertaining to waste, risk management and environmental services fees and charges;
2. Special Charges - Waste Education Levy;
3. Contributions - member Councils' contributions to projects and services;
4. Operating Grants - grant income predominantly from government agencies;
5. Other Operating Income - includes income from the sale of products; and
6. Miscellaneous Expenses - includes the landfill levy expense of \$2,255,356 as at 30 September 2017.
7. Other Comprehensive Income on page 2 of this report is inclusive of \$4,235,645 of retained residual carbon tax previously collected now being utilised for the Resource Recovery Project (refer Council meeting 24/8/17 - TAC Item 11.2)

(F) denotes Favourable variance and (U) denotes Unfavourable variance

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Other Revenues							
\$179,138	\$337,500	(\$158,362)	(U)	User Charges	\$945,000	\$1,350,000	(\$405,000) (U)
\$1,071,662	\$1,162,437	(\$90,775)	(U)	Secondary Waste Charge	\$4,286,232	\$4,810,120	(\$523,888) (U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Operating Grants	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$502,517	\$500,887	\$1,630	(F)	Interest Restricted Cash Investments	\$2,000,000	\$1,759,626	\$240,374 (F)
\$170	\$12	(\$182)	(U)	Reimbursements	\$150,050	\$50	\$150,000 (F)
\$125,500	\$122,929	\$2,571	(F)	Proceeds from Sale of Assets	\$605,924	\$605,924	\$0 (F)
\$44,675	\$87,051	(\$42,376)	(U)	Other	\$711,928	\$1,216,891	(\$504,963) (U)
<b>\$1,923,321</b>	<b>\$2,210,816</b>	<b>\$287,495</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Other Revenues</b>	<b>\$8,699,134</b>	<b>\$9,742,611</b>	<b>(\$1,043,477) (U)</b>
Other Expenses							
\$82,578	\$125,492	\$42,914	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$573,425	\$578,888	\$5,463 (F)
\$44,883	\$101,028	\$56,145	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$774,940	\$1,280,297	\$505,357 (F)
\$2,139	\$10,110	\$7,971	(F)	Material Expenses	\$64,159	\$122,368	\$58,209 (F)
\$3,611	\$23,142	\$19,531	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$88,513	\$92,584	\$4,071 (F)
\$0	\$2,499	\$2,499	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$2,000	\$10,000	\$8,000 (F)
\$5,085	\$14,283	\$9,198	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$19,184	\$57,167	\$37,983 (F)
\$19,491	\$24,036	\$4,545	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$291,128	\$315,322	\$24,194 (F)
\$3,322	\$22,428	\$19,106	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$251,264	\$483,627	\$232,363 (F)
\$107,258	\$100,402	(\$6,856)	(U)	Carrying Amount of Assets Disposed Of	\$571,325	\$571,325	\$0 (F)
\$223,734	\$279,229	\$55,495	(F)	Costs Allocated	\$1,190,122	\$1,190,122	\$0 (F)
<b>\$492,101</b>	<b>\$702,649</b>	<b>\$210,548</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Expenses</b>	<b>\$3,826,060</b>	<b>\$4,701,700</b>	<b>\$875,640 (F)</b>
<b>\$1,431,219</b>	<b>\$1,508,167</b>	<b>\$76,948</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM OTHER ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$4,873,074</b>	<b>\$5,040,911</b>	<b>\$167,837 (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
<b>\$1,938,552</b>	<b>\$2,158,038</b>	<b>\$219,486</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>NET RESULT</b>	<b>\$1,748,554</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$4,226,666 (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
Realised/Unrealised (Gain)/Loss From Change in Fair Value of Investments							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Unrealised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Realised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total (Gain)/Loss from change in Fair Value of Investments</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
Other Comprehensive Income							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Revaluation of Assets	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645	(F)	Other Comprehensive Income	\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645 (F)
<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645 (F)</b>
<b>\$6,174,197</b>	<b>\$2,158,038</b>	<b>\$4,016,159</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>CHANGE IN NET ASSETS FROM OPERATIONS</b>	<b>\$5,984,199</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$8,979 (F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance			Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Governance and Corporate Services								
\$85,499	\$43,425	(\$42,074)	(U)	\$0	Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place ( 24440/00 )	\$173,706	\$173,706	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$7,875	\$7,875	(F)	\$0	Purchase Furniture Fittings & Equipment - Corporate Services ( 24510/01 )	\$31,500	\$31,500	\$0 (F)
\$8,002	\$170,262	\$162,260	(F)	\$0	Purchase Information Technology & Communication Equipment ( 24550/00 )	\$468,802	\$681,050	\$212,248 (F)
\$0	\$7,500	\$7,500	(F)	\$0	Purchase Art Works ( 24620/00 )	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$64,248	\$64,248	(F)	\$0	Capital Improvement Administration Building - Ascot Place ( 25240/01 )	\$257,000	\$257,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$2,499	\$2,499	(F)	\$0	Upgrade Security Equipment - Ascot Place ( 25530/01 )	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$0 (F)
\$93,501	\$295,809	\$202,309	(F)	\$0		\$971,008	\$1,183,256	\$212,248 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date			On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance

### Environmental Services

\$770	\$0	(\$770) (U)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Environmental Services ( 24590/05 )	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$770</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$770) (U)</b>	<b>\$0</b>		<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>

### Resource Recovery

\$0	\$27,498	\$27,498 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station ( 24259/06 )	\$0	\$110,000	\$110,000 (F)
\$0	\$82,500	\$82,500 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site/Administration Office ( 24259/07 )	\$330,000	\$330,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$124,998	\$124,998 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store ( 24259/08 )	\$0	\$500,000	\$500,000 (F)
\$0	\$8,748	\$8,748 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - MRF Building - Hazelmere ( 24259/09 )	\$15,000	\$35,000	\$20,000 (F)
\$0	\$17,499	\$17,499 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridge Office ( 24259/12 )	\$70,000	\$70,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$62,499	\$62,499 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop ( 24259/13 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000 (F)
\$0	\$56,250	\$56,250 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridges (x2) ( 24392/02 )	\$225,000	\$225,000	\$0 (F)
\$87,236	\$749,997	\$662,761 (F)	\$29,508	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure ( 24399/01 )	\$3,000,000	\$3,000,000	\$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Resource Recovery									
\$0	\$62,499	\$62,499	(F)	\$0	Construct Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Infrastructure (Car Park) ( 24399/07 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000	(F)
\$378,028	\$49,998	(\$328,030)	(U)	\$308,481	Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - Resource Recovery Park ( 24399/11 )	\$831,757	\$200,000	(\$631,757)	(U)
\$0	\$497,907	\$497,907	(F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment ( 24410/03 )	\$2,142,000	\$1,991,633	(\$150,367)	(U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I Building - Plant & Equipment ( 24410/04 )	\$500,000	\$0	(\$500,000)	(U)
\$0	\$498	\$498	(F)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Resource Recovery ( 24590/07 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)
\$465,264	\$1,740,891	\$1,275,627	(F)	\$337,988		\$7,115,757	\$6,963,633	(\$152,124)	(U)

## Waste Management

\$8,700	\$6,249	(\$2,451)	(U)	\$17,500	<b>Construct Waste Management Facility Buildings - Red Hill Landfill Facility</b> ( 24250/01 )	\$25,000	\$25,000	\$0	(F)
\$24,838	\$941,298	\$916,460	(F)	\$39,970	<b>Construct Class III Landfill Cell Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility</b> ( 24310/13 )	\$100,204	\$3,765,204	\$3,665,000	(F)
\$0	\$402,804	\$402,804	(F)	\$13,636	<b>Construct Class III Cell Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility</b> ( 24310/18 )	\$710,000	\$1,611,222	\$901,222	(F)
\$0	\$150,000	\$150,000	(F)	\$0	<b>Construct Class III Leachate Pond - Red Hill Landfill Facility</b> ( 24320/01 )	\$600,000	\$600,000	\$0	(F)
\$5,958	\$605,790	\$599,832	(F)	\$1,231,129	<b>Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility</b> ( 24320/02 )	\$2,355,958	\$2,423,169	\$67,211	(F)
\$0	\$124,998	\$124,998	(F)	\$0	<b>Design and Construct Class IV Cell Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility</b> ( 24330/04 )	\$350,000	\$500,000	\$150,000	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Waste Management									
\$24,577	\$49,998	\$25,421	(F)	\$0	Construct Stormwater and Siltation Ponds - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24350/01 )	\$200,000	\$200,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$82,299	\$82,299	(F)	\$0	Construct Roads / Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/00 )	\$20,000	\$329,201	\$309,201	(F)
\$0	\$118,749	\$118,749	(F)	\$0	Construct Access Road to Lots 8 9 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/02 )	\$250,000	\$475,000	\$225,000	(F)
\$0	\$105,000	\$105,000	(F)	\$0	Construct Drainage Diversion and Earthworks Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24380/00 )	\$200,000	\$420,000	\$220,000	(F)
\$0	\$37,500	\$37,500	(F)	\$0	Construct Water Storage Dams - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24393/00 )	\$0	\$150,000	\$150,000	(F)
\$0	\$12,498	\$12,498	(F)	\$0	Construct Litter Fence - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 24394/05 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$13,425	\$13,425	(F)	\$1,042	Construct Hardstand and Road - Hazelmere ( 24395/01 )	\$53,706	\$53,706	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$15,000	\$15,000	(F)	\$10,600	Construct Monitoring Bores - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24396/00 )	\$40,000	\$60,000	\$20,000	(F)
\$0	\$4,998	\$4,998	(F)	\$0	Washdown bay Upgrade - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/04 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$7,500	\$7,500	(F)	\$0	Truck Washdown Bay for Member Councils - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/05 )	\$0	\$30,000	\$30,000	(F)
\$0	\$12,498	\$12,498	(F)	\$0	Air Supply lines - Waste Management Structures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/10 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$897,372	\$897,372	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/00 )	\$3,589,497	\$3,589,497	\$0	(F)
\$6,323	\$469,998	\$463,675	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere ( 24410/01 )	\$580,000	\$1,880,000	\$1,300,000	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Waste Management									
\$0	\$132,498	\$132,498	(F)	\$0	Purchase Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/08 )	\$530,000	\$530,000	\$0	(F)
\$21,386	\$47,499	\$26,113	(F)	\$21,080	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment-Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/00 )	\$190,000	\$190,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$2,499	\$2,499	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24420/02 )	\$34,519	\$10,000	(\$24,519)	(U)
\$0	\$24,999	\$24,999	(F)	\$0	Purchase Minor Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/06 )	\$100,000	\$100,000	\$0	(F)
\$35,888	\$17,319	(\$18,569)	(U)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Vehicles - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24430/00 )	\$69,276	\$69,276	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$999	\$999	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24510/08 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$3,348	\$3,348	(F)	\$0	Purchase Fire Fighting System/Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24520/07 )	\$13,400	\$13,400	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$20,748	\$20,748	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Red Hill Waste Management Facility ( 24530/08 )	\$83,000	\$83,000	\$0	(F)
\$2,650	\$12,279	\$9,629	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Hazelmere ( 24530/10 )	\$49,130	\$49,130	\$0	(F)
\$1,880	\$105,999	\$104,119	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Other Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24590/00 )	\$424,000	\$424,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$624	\$624	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Miscellaneous Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24590/02 )	\$2,500	\$2,500	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$498	\$498	(F)	\$0	Purchase/Replace Other Equipment - Engineering and Waste Management ( 24590/03 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)



# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## SEPTEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Waste Management									
\$0	\$750	\$750	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24610/08 )	\$3,000	\$3,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$999	\$999	(F)	\$0	Purchase Office Furniture and Fittings-Hazelmere ( 24610/10 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$249	\$249	(F)	\$0	Purchase Miscellaneous Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Education Programme ( 24690/01 )	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$498	\$498	(F)	\$0	Refurbish Environmental Education Centre - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 25253/00 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$4,998	\$4,998	(F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 25410/00 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$17,496	\$17,496	(F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Hazelmere ( 25410/01 )	\$30,000	\$70,000	\$40,000	(F)
\$132,200	\$4,452,273	\$4,320,073	(F)	\$1,334,957		\$10,756,190	\$17,809,305	\$7,053,115	(F)
\$691,734	\$6,488,973	\$5,797,239	(F)	\$1,672,945	TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	\$18,842,955	\$25,956,194	\$7,113,239	(F)



## STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION

**SEPTEMBER 2017**

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
			Forecast	Budget	Variance
Current Assets					
\$2,099,929	\$6,643,658	Cash and Cash Equivalents	\$2,622,784	\$2,066,442	\$556,342 (F)
\$89,754,975	\$86,962,114	Investments	\$81,739,601	\$75,239,601	\$6,500,000 (F)
\$2,578,375	\$2,241,352	Trade and Other Receivables	\$2,578,375	\$2,578,375	\$0 (F)
\$28,834	\$31,225	Inventories	\$28,834	\$28,834	\$0 (F)
\$115,197	\$173,486	Other Assets	\$115,197	\$115,197	\$0 (F)
\$94,577,311	\$96,051,835	Total Current Assets	\$87,084,791	\$80,028,449	\$7,056,342 (F)
Current Liabilities					
\$3,846,227	\$3,242,646	Trade and Other Payables	\$3,846,227	\$3,846,227	\$0 (F)
\$1,438,690	\$1,438,690	Provisions	\$1,467,299	\$1,467,299	\$0 (F)
\$5,284,917	\$4,681,336	Total Current Liabilities	\$5,313,526	\$5,313,526	\$0 (F)
\$89,292,394	\$91,370,499	Net Current Assets	\$81,771,265	\$74,714,923	\$7,056,342 (F)
Non Current Assets					
\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	Land	\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	\$0 (F)
\$7,485,440	\$7,466,564	Buildings	\$8,007,782	\$8,887,032	(\$879,251) (U)
\$14,922,102	\$14,877,323	Structures	\$22,662,797	\$27,985,285	(\$5,322,488) (U)
\$12,083,389	\$11,599,460	Plant	\$16,766,178	\$17,407,848	(\$641,670) (U)
\$672,540	\$620,226	Equipment	\$1,396,144	\$1,608,392	(\$212,248) (U)
\$158,479	\$158,808	Furniture and Fittings	\$190,130	\$190,130	\$0 (F)
\$7,405,074	\$7,902,511	Work in Progress	\$7,405,074	\$7,405,074	\$0 (F)
\$93,297,025	\$93,194,893	Total Non Current Assets	\$106,998,105	\$114,053,762	(\$7,055,657) (U)
Non Current Liabilities					
\$7,579,647	\$3,381,423	Provisions	\$7,775,400	\$7,783,694	\$8,294 (F)
\$7,579,647	\$3,381,423	Total Non Current Liabilities	\$7,775,400	\$7,783,694	\$8,294 (F)
\$175,009,772	\$181,183,969	Net Assets	\$180,993,970	\$180,984,991	\$8,979 (F)
Equity					
\$66,248,026	\$67,432,438	Accumulated Surplus/Deficit	\$67,395,109	\$66,248,025	\$1,147,084 (F)
\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	Cash Backed Reserves	\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	\$0 (F)
\$43,330,010	\$42,145,597	Asset Revaluation Reserve	\$42,182,926	\$43,330,010	(\$1,147,084) (U)
\$0	\$6,174,197	Net change in assets from operations	\$5,984,199	\$5,975,220	\$8,979 (F)
\$175,009,772	\$181,183,969	Total Equity	\$180,993,970	\$180,984,991	\$8,979 (F)



# CASH AND INVESTMENTS

## SEPTEMBER 2017

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
			Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Municipal Cash and Investments						
2,096,479	6,640,208	Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund 01001/00	2,469,334	2,062,992	406,342	(F)
3,450	3,450	Cash on Hand 01019/00 - 02	3,450	3,450	0	(F)
24,153,474	20,858,096	Investments - Municipal Fund 02021/00	8,947,076	2,447,076	6,500,000	(F)
26,253,403	27,501,754	Total Municipal Cash	11,419,860	4,513,518	6,906,342	(F)
Restricted Cash and Investments						
1,372,015	1,386,370	Restricted Investments - Plant and Equipment 02022/01	653,438	653,438	0	(F)
2,314,792	2,339,011	Restricted Investments - Post Closure Site Rehabilitation Red Hill 02022/02	2,502,154	2,502,154	0	(F)
6,238,460	6,303,732	Restricted Investments - Future Development 02022/03	20,530,086	20,530,086	0	(F)
885,502	894,767	Restricted Investments - Environmental Monitoring Red Hill 02022/04	987,123	987,123	0	(F)
13,506	13,648	Restricted Investments - Environmental Insurance Red Hill 02022/05	11,811	11,811	0	(F)
14,378	14,528	Restricted Investments - Risk Management 02022/06	14,747	14,747	0	(F)
563,778	569,677	Restricted Investments - Class IV Cells Red Hill 02022/07	74,900	74,900	0	(F)
195,232	197,275	Restricted Investments - Regional Development 02022/08	141,786	141,786	0	(F)
48,550,081	49,058,056	Restricted Investments - Secondary Waste Processing 02022/09	45,920,296	45,920,296	0	(F)
4,344,485	4,389,941	Restricted Investments - Class III Cells 02022/10	800,946	800,946	0	(F)
72,594	73,353	Restricted Investments - Building Refurbishment (Ascot Place) 02022/11	74,456	74,456	0	(F)
169,765	(12,324)	Restricted Investments - Accrued Interest 02022/19	169,765	169,765	0	(F)
0	0	Restricted Investments - Unrealised Loss/Gain on Investments 02022/20	0	0	0	(F)
866,914	875,984	Restricted Investments - Long Service Leave 02022/90	911,018	911,018	0	(F)
65,601,501	66,104,018	Total Restricted Cash	72,792,525	72,792,525	0	(F)
91,854,904	93,605,772	TOTAL CASH AND INVESTMENTS	84,212,385	77,306,043	6,906,342	(F)

The Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund represents the balance on the last day of the relevant month. Any portion of the balance available for investment is transferred into the Investment - Municipal Fund account in the following period. Funds held in the Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund continue to accrue interest as per the Westpac commercial rates.

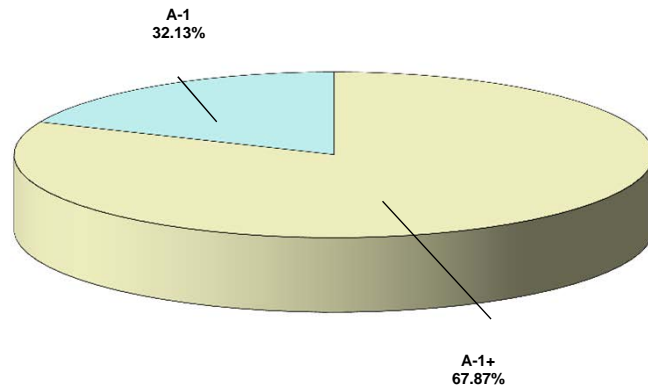
## EMRC Investment Report

September 2017

### I. Overall Portfolio Limits

S&P Long Term Rating	S&P Short Term Rating	% Portfolio	Investment Maximum %
AAA	A-1+	67.87%	100%
AA	A-1	32.13%	100%
		<u>100.00%</u>	

Investment by S&P Rating



### II. Single Entity Exposure

	% Portfolio
AMP	5.80%
ANZ Banking Group	44.09%
Bankwest	3.48%
ING	10.44%
NAB	16.24%
Suncorp	15.89%
Westpac / St. George Bank	4.06%
	<u>100.00%</u>

### III. Term to Maturity Framework

Investment Policy Guidelines			
Maturity Profile	% Portfolio	% Min	% Max
Less Than 1 Year	100.00%	40%	100%
Greater Than 1 Year	0.00%	0%	0%
	<u>100.00%</u>		

NB: This report is consistent with the reporting requirements of the Policy 3.3 - Management of Investments Policy



## 14.4 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 31 OCTOBER 2017

REFERENCE: D2017/18527

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with an overview of the EMRC's financial performance for the period ended 31 October 2017.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Significant year to date budget variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Financial Activity as at 31 October 2017 have been identified and are reported on in the body of the report.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 31 October 2017.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

It is a requirement of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* (r.34) that a Local Government is to prepare and present to Council financial reports in such a form as the Local Government considers to be appropriate.

The 2017/2018 Budget was presented in a format that separated operating income and expenditure from other revenue and expenses to provide improved disclosure of Council's underlying operating result.

Submitted to each meeting of Council is a financial report and summaries which provide an overview of year to date budget performance for operating activities and capital works. Variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Comprehensive Income are reported on in the body of the report. Also included are end of year forecasts by nature and type for operating activities and end of year forecasts for each capital works project. These forecasts are reviewed regularly in order to provide an accurate forecast of the end of year result.

### REPORT

Outlined below are financial statements for the period ended 31 October 2017. Where possible the year to date monthly budget allocations will be reviewed in order to match the appropriate timing for the various projects budgeted to be undertaken. This will provide a better comparison between the year to date actual and year to date budget figures.

As a result of reduced Commercial tonnages received to the end of August 2017, a budget/forecast review was undertaken during September 2017 and has been reflected in the financials effective from September 2017 with the Change in Net Assets from Operations being a favourable variance of \$8,979.



*Item 14.4 continued*

Provided below is a summary of the 2017/2018 forecasts compared to budget variances in the Statement of Comprehensive Income:

Details	Budget 2017/2018	Forecast 2017/2018	Variance Favourable / (Unfavourable)
Operating Result from Normal Activities	\$934,309	(\$3,124,520)	(\$4,058,829)
Operating Result from Other Activities	\$5,040,911	\$4,873,074	(\$167,837)
Net Result	\$5,975,220	\$1,748,554	(\$4,226,666)
Change in Net Assets from Operations	\$5,975,220	\$5,984,199	\$8,979

The forecast reduction in the Operating Result from Normal Operations is the result of the reduction on tonnages forecast to be received from commercial customers (approx. \$3.6m) and member Councils (approximately \$1.9m). This is being addressed by a concerted marketing campaign to introduce new commercial customers and on-going reviews aimed at reducing operating costs. There have also been enquiries in relation to the disposal of contaminated soils which may eventuate in the future but have not been incorporated into the forecasts at this stage due to their uncertainty.

This amount is off-set by a reduction in the landfill levy expenses (approximately \$1.3m) resulting from the lower level of tonnes forecast to be received.

The Change in Net Assets from Operations has resulted in an overall favourable variance of \$8,979 forecast to \$5,984,199 compared to the budget of \$5,975,220. This has resulted from the transfer of \$4,235,645 from the Non-Current Carbon Pricing Provision in the Statement of Financial Position and recognised as income in the Statement of Comprehensive Income as approved by Council at the 24 August 2017 meeting.

**Statement of Comprehensive Income - Nature and Type (refer Attachment 1)**

The year to date operating result from normal activities as at 31 October 2017 is a favourable variance of \$354,623 (44.63%) against budget. The following information is provided on key aspects of Council's year to date financial performance:

<b><u>Operating Income</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$2,684,690 (23.14%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$5,946,359 (17.01%).

Operating Income variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$7,469,291 is \$2,374,324 (24.12%) below the budget of \$9,843,615. This is due to the lower than budget tonnages received from commercial operators and member councils as at 31 October 2017. As a consequence of this decline, strategies to secure extra volume and a reforecasting of operational expenditure to match revised tonnage estimates continue to be undertaken.

The full year forecast for User Charges of \$24,181,581 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$5,532,707 (18.62%).



*Item 14.4 continued*

2. The full year forecast for Special Charges of \$416,717 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$50,934 (10.89%). This relates specifically to the Community Waste Education levy which forms part of the member Council's disposal rate and is attributable to lower than budget tonnages forecast to be received from member councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
3. The full year forecast for Operating Grants is below the annual budget by \$56,369 (10.06%). This is due to various reduced or unsuccessful grants forecast not to be received in the Environmental Services business unit. The associated expenditure relating to these projects will not be incurred.
4. The full year forecast for Interest Municipal Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$40,000 (10.00%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received (2.78% as at 31 October 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.
5. Year to date Other Income of \$468,159 is \$301,705 (39.19%) below the budget of \$769,864. This is mainly attributable to a forecast lower level of sales of ferricrete (\$49,860 compared to a budget of \$104,496), woodwaste products sales (\$223,651 compared to a budget of \$283,332), greenwaste products sales (\$47,897 compared to a budget of \$82,832) and the timing of royalty payments from the sale of landfill gas (\$14,385 compared to a budget of \$175,000).

The full year forecast for Other Income of \$2,159,342 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$325,320 (13.09%). This is mainly attributable to a forecast lower than expected level of sales of woodwaste products sales (\$658,446 compared to a budget of \$850,000) and greenwaste products sales (\$114,000 compared to a budget of \$248,499).

There were no further significant Operating Income variances as at 31 October 2017.

<b><u>Operating Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$3,039,313 (28.12%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	A favourable variance of \$1,887,530 (5.55%).

Operating Expenditure variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date Salary Expenses of \$2,237,275 is \$699,599 (23.82%) below the budget of \$2,936,874. This variance is attributable to the timing of filling vacant positions and budgeted positions.
2. Year to date Contract Expenses of \$889,400 is \$1,156,550 (56.53%) below the budget of \$2,045,950 due to the timing of various projects from different business units. Major variances from the Waste Services directorate include:
  - Operate and Maintain Class IV Cell - Leachate Removal - \$250,000;
  - Operate and Maintain Plant - Waste Management Facilities - \$97,689;
  - Rehabilitate Class III Cells - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$95,668;
  - Monitor Environmental Impacts - \$86,276;
  - Operate and Maintain Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$84,524;
  - Crush and Screen Lateritic Caprock- \$54,637; and
  - Undertake Greenwaste Waste Stream Audits - \$16,664.

Other projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$200,402), Environmental Services (\$59,208) and Regional Development (\$96,988).



*Item 14.4 continued*

3. Year to date Material Expenses of \$266,819 is \$78,257 (22.68%) below the budget of \$345,076 due to the timing of various projects from different business units.  
Projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$39,005) and Waste Services (\$41,835).
4. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses of \$3,434,566 is \$1,055,782 (23.51%) below the budget of \$4,490,348. The variance is mainly attributable to a lower than budgeted landfill levy payable (\$3,111,590 compared to a budget of \$4,158,580) as a result of the reduced tonnages from commercial operators and lower than budgeted tonnages from member councils.
5. Year to date Costs Allocated of \$370,778 is \$51,264 (12.15%) below the budget of \$422,042. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Other Expenses).

There were no further significant Operating Expenditure variances as at 31 October 2017.

---

<b><u>Other Revenues and Expenses (Net)</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$88,022 (4.45%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$167,837 (3.33%).

---

Other Revenues and Expenses variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$242,892 is \$207,108 (46.02%) below the budget of \$450,000. The variance is predominantly due to the lower level of tonnages received through the Hazelmere C&I facility.  
The full year forecast for User Charges of \$945,000 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$405,000 (30.00%).
  2. Full Year Secondary Waste Charge of \$4,286,232 has been forecast to be \$523,888 (10.89%) below the budget of \$4,810,120. This variance is attributable to the lower level of tonnages compared to budget that has been forecast to be received from member Councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
  3. The full year forecast for Interest Restricted Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$240,374 (13.66%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received for the 2017/2018 financial year (2.78% as at 31 October 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.
  4. Year to date Reimbursements of \$109,433 is \$109,417 above the budget of \$16. This variance relates to the reimbursement of shared expenses from the Mindarie Regional Council for the Resource Recovery Facility tender together with a reimbursement of costs associated with the Wood Waste to Energy cable installation that were not previously budgeted for. Full Year Reimbursements of \$150,050 has been forecast to be \$150,000 above the budget of \$50.
  5. Year to date Other Revenue of \$67,786 is \$48,282, (41.60%) below the budget of \$116,068. This relates specifically to the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project which is not as yet generating sufficient material for sale.  
The full year forecast for Other Revenue of \$711,928 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$504,963 (41.50%). This is attributable to the lower than budget forecast for the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project (\$105,625) and lower than budget forecast for the sale of electricity from the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not expected to be commissioned until April 2018 (\$434,338).
-



*Item 14.4 continued*

6. Year to date Salary Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$137,589 is \$53,382 (27.95%) below the budget of \$190,971. The variance is attributable to budgeted positions not filled due to the timing of Resource Recovery Park projects.
7. Year to date Contract Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$107,994 is \$33,710 (23.79%) below the budget of \$141,704. This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects and the associated consultancy expenditure. The full year forecast of \$774,940 is expected to be below the budget by \$505,357 (39.47%).
8. Full Year Material Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$64,159 has been forecast to be \$58,209 (47.57%) below the budget of \$122,368. This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects.
9. Full Year Insurance Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$19,184 has been forecast to be \$37,983 (66.44%) below the budget of \$57,167. This relates specifically to the insurance premium for the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April 2018.
10. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$3,476 is \$26,699 (88.48%) below the budget of 30,175. This relates predominantly to the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April 2018. Full Year Miscellaneous Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$251,264 has been forecast to be \$232,363 (48.05%) below the budget of \$483,627.
11. Year to date Costs Allocated (Other Expenses) of \$346,945 is \$50,515 (12.71%) below the budget of \$397,460. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Operating Expenditure).

There were no further significant Other Revenues and Expenses variances as at 31 October 2017.

---

<b><u>Other Comprehensive Income</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.

---

Council at its meeting held on 24 August 2017, resolved as follows:

*“THAT COUNCIL APPROVES USE OF RETAINED FUNDS FROM THE EARLY COLLECTION OF CARBON TAX IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE HAZELMERE RESOURCE RECOVERY PARK AND/OR THE RESOURCE RECOVERY FACILITY PROJECT.”*

As a result the amount of \$4,235,645 was transferred from the Non-Current Carbon Pricing Provision in the Statement of Financial Position and recognised as income in the Statement of Comprehensive Income and has resulted in an overall surplus variance of \$8,979 in the Change in Net Assets from Operations forecast to \$5,984,199 compared to the budget of \$5,975,220.

**Capital Expenditure Statement (refer Attachment 2)**

---

<b><u>Capital Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$7,748,652.
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	A favourable variance of \$7,113,239.

---



*Item 14.4 continued*

Capital Expenditure variances:

A favourable variance of \$7,748,652 existed as at 31 October 2017 when compared to the budget of \$8,651,964. The year to date budget provisions are used as a guide only as expenditure of a capital nature is undertaken as and when required.

Major capital expenditure as at 31 October 2017 include:

- Construct Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$399,487;
- Construct and commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure - \$155,800; and
- Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place & Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$121,387.

A budget/forecast review was undertaken on the Capital Expenditure budgets during September 2017 in order to reflect the actual timing of various projects and match expenditure requirements in relation to tonnage forecasts.

Full Year Capital Expenditure has been forecast to be \$7,113,239 (27.40%) below the budget of \$25,956,194.

Significant reductions to capital budgets where savings are expected to be achieved or where project expenditure has been deferred and/or carried forward include the following:

- Construct Class III Cell - Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$3,665,000;
- Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere - \$1,300,000;
- Construct Class III Cell - Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$901,222;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store - \$500,000;
- Construct Roads/Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$309,201;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop - \$250,000;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Car Park - \$250,000;
- Construct Access Road to Lots 8, 9 & 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$225,000;
- Construct Drainage Diversion & Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$220,000;
- Purchase Information Technology & Communications Equipment - \$212,248;
- Construct Water Storage Dam - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000;
- Design & Construct Class IV Cell - Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000; and
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station - \$110,000.

This is offset by an increase in the following Capital Expenditure budget provision following a review of the capital expenditure program:

- Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$631,757;
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I facility Plant & Equipment - \$500,000; and
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment - \$150,367.

**Statement of Financial Position (refer Attachment 3)**

The Statement of Financial Position shows the overall impact of actual balances compared with budget provisions and end of year forecasts for operating and capital works activities.

Total Equity as at 31 October 2017 totals \$182,283,956. This is an increase of \$7,274,185 from the 30 June 2017 equity of \$175,009,772 and represents the net change in assets from operations.

It has been forecast that Total Equity as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$180,984,991 by \$8,979. It is expected that with on-going budget/forecast reviews this value will continually be changing.



*Item 14.4 continued*

**Statement of Cash and Investments (refer Attachment 4)**

The level of cash and investments in the Municipal Fund as at 31 October 2017 is \$26,636,385 and Restricted Cash amount to \$66,236,781.

The net movement for the month is a decrease of \$732,605.

It has been forecast that Total Cash and Investments as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$77,306,043 by \$6,906,342.

**Investment Report (refer Attachment 5)**

Term deposits valued at \$7,500,000 matured during October 2017. These were reinvested into further term deposits together with additional surplus funds.

**STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices

**FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

As outlined within the report and attachments.

**SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

**MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

ATTACHMENT(S)

1. Statement of Comprehensive Income by Nature and Type (Ref: D2017/18551)
2. Capital Expenditure Statement (Ref: D2017/18552)
3. Statement of Financial Position (Ref: D2017/18553)
4. Statement of Cash and Investments (D2017/18554)
5. Investment Report (Ref: D2017/18555)

VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority



*Item 14.4 continued*

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 31 October 2017.

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT COUNCIL RECEIVES THE STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME, CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT, STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION, STATEMENT OF CASH AND INVESTMENTS AND THE INVESTMENT REPORT FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 OCTOBER 2017.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

---

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Operating Income</b>							
\$7,469,291	\$9,843,615	(\$2,374,324)	(U)	User Charges	\$24,181,581	\$29,714,288	(\$5,532,707) (U)
\$141,238	\$153,922	(\$12,684)	(U)	Special Charges	\$416,717	\$467,651	(\$50,934) (U)
\$338,772	\$343,861	(\$5,089)	(U)	Contributions	\$568,943	\$589,972	(\$21,029) (U)
\$123,506	\$125,270	(\$1,764)	(U)	Operating Grants	\$503,806	\$560,175	(\$56,369) (U)
\$168,859	\$150,664	\$18,195	(F)	Interest Municipal Cash Investments	\$440,000	\$400,000	\$40,000 (F)
\$207,558	\$214,876	(\$7,318)	(U)	Reimbursements	\$749,688	\$749,688	\$0 (F)
\$468,159	\$769,864	(\$301,705)	(U)	Other	\$2,159,342	\$2,484,662	(\$325,320) (U)
<b>\$8,917,383</b>	<b>\$11,602,073</b>	<b>(\$2,684,690)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>\$29,020,077</b>	<b>\$34,966,436</b>	<b>(\$5,946,359) (U)</b>
<b>Operating Expenditure</b>							
\$2,237,275	\$2,936,874	\$699,599	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$8,697,198	\$8,911,576	\$214,378 (F)
\$889,400	\$2,045,950	\$1,156,550	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$5,763,666	\$6,129,201	\$365,535 (F)
\$266,819	\$345,076	\$78,257	(F)	Material Expenses	\$1,013,844	\$1,036,679	\$22,835 (F)
\$89,992	\$93,468	\$3,476	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$310,277	\$310,517	\$240 (F)
\$186,410	\$199,180	\$12,770	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$620,156	\$615,656	(\$4,500) (U)
\$98,459	\$99,992	\$1,533	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$253,086	\$260,979	\$7,893 (F)
\$884,356	\$950,580	\$66,224	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$4,279,422	\$4,312,811	\$33,389 (F)
\$3,434,566	\$4,490,348	\$1,055,782	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$12,231,317	\$13,513,783	\$1,282,466 (F)
\$51,627	\$68,012	\$16,385	(F)	Provision Expenses	\$195,753	\$204,047	\$8,294 (F)
(\$370,778)	(\$422,042)	(\$51,264)	(U)	Costs Allocated	(\$1,220,122)	(\$1,263,122)	(\$43,000) (U)
<b>\$7,768,126</b>	<b>\$10,807,439</b>	<b>\$3,039,313</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Operating Expenditure</b>	<b>\$32,144,597</b>	<b>\$34,032,127</b>	<b>\$1,887,530 (F)</b>
<b>\$1,149,257</b>	<b>\$794,634</b>	<b>\$354,623</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM NORMAL ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$3,124,520</b>	<b>\$934,309</b>	<b>(\$4,058,829) (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus				Deficit	Surplus	

### Notes:

1. User Charges - include member Councils and casual users pertaining to waste, risk management and environmental services fees and charges;
2. Special Charges - Waste Education Levy;
3. Contributions - member Councils' contributions to projects and services;
4. Operating Grants - grant income predominantly from government agencies;
5. Other Operating Income - includes income from the sale of products; and
6. Miscellaneous Expenses - includes the landfill levy expense of \$3,111,590 as at 31 October 2017.
7. Other Comprehensive Income on page 2 of this report is inclusive of \$4,235,645 of retained residual carbon tax previously collected now being utilised for the Resource Recovery Project (refer Council meeting 24/8/17 - TAC Item 11.2)

(F) denotes Favourable variance and (U) denotes Unfavourable variance

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Other Revenues</b>							
\$242,892	\$450,000	(\$207,108)	(U)	User Charges	\$945,000	\$1,350,000	(\$405,000) (U)
\$1,452,729	\$1,583,321	(\$130,592)	(U)	Secondary Waste Charge	\$4,286,232	\$4,810,120	(\$523,888) (U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Operating Grants	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$635,280	\$647,516	(\$12,236)	(U)	Interest Restricted Cash Investments	\$2,000,000	\$1,759,626	\$240,374 (F)
\$109,433	\$16	\$109,417	(F)	Reimbursements	\$150,050	\$50	\$150,000 (F)
\$152,773	\$134,929	\$17,844	(F)	Proceeds from Sale of Assets	\$605,924	\$605,924	\$0 (F)
\$67,786	\$116,068	(\$48,282)	(U)	Other	\$711,928	\$1,216,891	(\$504,963) (U)
<b>\$2,660,893</b>	<b>\$2,931,849</b>	<b>\$270,957</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Other Revenues</b>	<b>\$8,699,134</b>	<b>\$9,742,611</b>	<b>(\$1,043,477) (U)</b>
<b>Other Expenses</b>							
\$137,589	\$190,971	\$53,382	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$573,425	\$578,888	\$5,463 (F)
\$107,994	\$141,704	\$33,710	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$774,940	\$1,280,297	\$505,357 (F)
\$3,423	\$13,480	\$10,057	(F)	Material Expenses	\$64,159	\$122,368	\$58,209 (F)
\$5,451	\$10,856	\$5,405	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$88,513	\$92,584	\$4,071 (F)
\$0	\$3,332	\$3,332	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$2,000	\$10,000	\$8,000 (F)
\$6,652	\$19,044	\$12,392	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$19,184	\$57,167	\$37,983 (F)
\$26,059	\$32,198	\$6,139	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$291,128	\$315,322	\$24,194 (F)
\$3,476	\$30,175	\$26,699	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$251,264	\$483,627	\$232,363 (F)
\$134,021	\$115,325	(\$18,696)	(U)	Carrying Amount of Assets Disposed Of	\$571,325	\$571,325	\$0 (F)
\$346,945	\$397,460	\$50,515	(F)	Costs Allocated	\$1,190,122	\$1,190,122	\$0 (F)
<b>\$771,610</b>	<b>\$954,545</b>	<b>\$182,935</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Expenses</b>	<b>\$3,826,060</b>	<b>\$4,701,700</b>	<b>\$875,640 (F)</b>
<b>\$1,889,283</b>	<b>\$1,977,304</b>	<b>\$88,022</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM OTHER ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$4,873,074</b>	<b>\$5,040,911</b>	<b>\$167,837 (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
<b>\$3,038,540</b>	<b>\$2,771,938</b>	<b>\$266,601</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>NET RESULT</b>	<b>\$1,748,554</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$4,226,666 (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
<b>Realised/Unrealised (Gain)/Loss From Change in Fair Value of Investments</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Unrealised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Realised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total (Gain)/Loss from change in Fair Value of Investments</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Revaluation of Assets	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645	(F)	Other Comprehensive Income	\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645 (F)
<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645 (F)</b>
<b>\$7,274,185</b>	<b>\$2,771,938</b>	<b>\$4,502,247</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>CHANGE IN NET ASSETS FROM OPERATIONS</b>	<b>\$5,984,199</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$8,979 (F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date					Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance	On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Governance and Corporate Services</b>							
\$85,499	\$57,900	(\$27,599) (U)	\$0	<b>Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place</b> ( 24440/00 )	\$173,706	\$173,706	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$10,500	\$10,500 (F)	\$0	<b>Purchase Furniture Fittings &amp; Equipment - Corporate Services</b> ( 24510/01 )	\$31,500	\$31,500	\$0 (F)
\$8,002	\$227,016	\$219,014 (F)	\$0	<b>Purchase Information Technology &amp; Communication Equipment</b> ( 24550/00 )	\$468,802	\$681,050	\$212,248 (F)
\$0	\$10,000	\$10,000 (F)	\$0	<b>Purchase Art Works</b> ( 24620/00 )	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$85,664	\$85,664 (F)	\$0	<b>Capital Improvement Administration Building - Ascot Place</b> ( 25240/01 )	\$257,000	\$257,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$3,332	\$3,332 (F)	\$0	<b>Upgrade Security Equipment - Ascot Place</b> ( 25530/01 )	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$0 (F)
<b>\$93,501</b>	<b>\$394,412</b>	<b>\$300,912 (F)</b>	<b>\$0</b>		<b>\$971,008</b>	<b>\$1,183,256</b>	<b>\$212,248 (F)</b>

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date			On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance

### Environmental Services

\$770	\$0	(\$770) (U)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Environmental Services ( 24590/05 )	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$770</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$770) (U)</b>	<b>\$0</b>		<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>

### Resource Recovery

\$0	\$36,664	\$36,664 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station ( 24259/06 )	\$0	\$110,000	\$110,000 (F)
\$0	\$110,000	\$110,000 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site/Administration Office ( 24259/07 )	\$330,000	\$330,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$166,664	\$166,664 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store ( 24259/08 )	\$0	\$500,000	\$500,000 (F)
\$0	\$11,664	\$11,664 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - MRF Building - Hazelmere ( 24259/09 )	\$15,000	\$35,000	\$20,000 (F)
\$0	\$23,332	\$23,332 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridge Office ( 24259/12 )	\$70,000	\$70,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$83,332	\$83,332 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop ( 24259/13 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000 (F)
\$0	\$75,000	\$75,000 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridges (x2) ( 24392/02 )	\$225,000	\$225,000	\$0 (F)
\$155,800	\$999,996	\$844,196 (F)	\$57,755	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure ( 24399/01 )	\$3,000,000	\$3,000,000	\$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date				On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Resource Recovery									
\$0	\$83,332	\$83,332	(F)	\$0	Construct Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Infrastructure (Car Park) ( 24399/07 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000	(F)
\$399,487	\$66,664	(\$332,823)	(U)	\$308,481	Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - Resource Recovery Park ( 24399/11 )	\$831,757	\$200,000	(\$631,757)	(U)
\$0	\$663,876	\$663,876	(F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment ( 24410/03 )	\$2,142,000	\$1,991,633	(\$150,367)	(U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I Building - Plant & Equipment ( 24410/04 )	\$500,000	\$0	(\$500,000)	(U)
\$0	\$664	\$664	(F)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Resource Recovery ( 24590/07 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)
\$555,288	\$2,321,188	\$1,765,900	(F)	\$366,236		\$7,115,757	\$6,963,633	(\$152,124)	(U)

## Waste Management

\$9,620	\$8,332	(\$1,288) (U)	\$17,500	Construct Waste Management Facility Buildings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24250/01 )	\$25,000	\$25,000	\$0	(F)
\$35,766	\$1,255,064	\$1,219,298 (F)	\$39,970	Construct Class III Landfill Cell Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/13 )	\$100,204	\$3,765,204	\$3,665,000	(F)
\$335	\$537,072	\$536,737 (F)	\$13,636	Construct Class III Cell Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/18 )	\$710,000	\$1,611,222	\$901,222	(F)
\$6,287	\$200,000	\$193,713 (F)	\$0	Construct Class III Leachate Pond - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/01 )	\$600,000	\$600,000	\$0	(F)
\$9,605	\$807,720	\$798,115 (F)	\$1,231,129	Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/02 )	\$2,355,958	\$2,423,169	\$67,211	(F)
\$0	\$166,664	\$166,664 (F)	\$0	Design and Construct Class IV Cell Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24330/04 )	\$350,000	\$500,000	\$150,000	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date						Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>								
\$22,605	\$66,664	\$44,059 (F)	\$0	Construct Stormwater and Siltation Ponds - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24350/01 )		\$200,000	\$200,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$109,732	\$109,732 (F)	\$0	Construct Roads / Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/00 )		\$20,000	\$329,201	\$309,201 (F)
\$0	\$158,332	\$158,332 (F)	\$0	Construct Access Road to Lots 8 9 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/02 )		\$250,000	\$475,000	\$225,000 (F)
\$0	\$140,000	\$140,000 (F)	\$0	Construct Drainage Diversion and Earthworks Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24380/00 )		\$200,000	\$420,000	\$220,000 (F)
\$0	\$50,000	\$50,000 (F)	\$0	Construct Water Storage Dams - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24393/00 )		\$0	\$150,000	\$150,000 (F)
\$20,526	\$16,664	(\$3,862) (U)	\$0	Construct Litter Fence - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 24394/05 )		\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$17,900	\$17,900 (F)	\$1,042	Construct Hardstand and Road - Hazelmere ( 24395/01 )		\$53,706	\$53,706	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$20,000	\$20,000 (F)	\$10,600	Construct Monitoring Bores - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24396/00 )		\$40,000	\$60,000	\$20,000 (F)
\$0	\$6,664	\$6,664 (F)	\$0	Washdown bay Upgrade - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/04 )		\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$10,000	\$10,000 (F)	\$0	Truck Washdown Bay for Member Councils - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/05 )		\$0	\$30,000	\$30,000 (F)
\$0	\$16,664	\$16,664 (F)	\$0	Air Supply lines - Waste Management Structures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/10 )		\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0 (F)
\$39,497	\$1,196,496	\$1,156,999 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/00 )		\$3,589,497	\$3,589,497	\$0 (F)
\$6,323	\$626,664	\$620,341 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere ( 24410/01 )		\$580,000	\$1,880,000	\$1,300,000 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>							
\$0	\$176,664	\$176,664 (F)	\$0	Purchase Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/08 )	\$530,000	\$530,000	\$0 (F)
\$35,044	\$63,332	\$28,288 (F)	\$21,080	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment-Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/00 )	\$190,000	\$190,000	\$0 (F)
\$22,290	\$3,332	(\$18,958) (U)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24420/02 )	\$34,519	\$10,000	(\$24,519) (U)
\$1,189	\$33,332	\$32,144 (F)	\$0	Purchase Minor Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/06 )	\$100,000	\$100,000	\$0 (F)
\$35,888	\$23,092	(\$12,796) (U)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Vehicles - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24430/00 )	\$69,276	\$69,276	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$1,332	\$1,332 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24510/08 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$4,464	\$4,464 (F)	\$0	Purchase Fire Fighting System/Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24520/07 )	\$13,400	\$13,400	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$27,664	\$27,664 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Red Hill Waste Management Facility ( 24530/08 )	\$83,000	\$83,000	\$0 (F)
\$2,650	\$16,372	\$13,722 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Hazelmere ( 24530/10 )	\$49,130	\$49,130	\$0 (F)
\$6,130	\$141,332	\$135,202 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Other Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24590/00 )	\$424,000	\$424,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$832	\$832 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Miscellaneous Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24590/02 )	\$2,500	\$2,500	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$664	\$664 (F)	\$0	Purchase/Replace Other Equipment - Engineering and Waste Management ( 24590/03 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## OCTOBER 2017

Year to Date						Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>								
\$0	\$1,000	\$1,000 (F)		\$0 Purchase / Replace Office Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24610/08 )		\$3,000	\$3,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$1,332	\$1,332 (F)		\$0 Purchase Office Furniture and Fittings-Hazelmere ( 24610/10 )		\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$332	\$332 (F)		\$0 Purchase Miscellaneous Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Education Programme ( 24690/01 )		\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$664	\$664 (F)		\$0 Refurbish Environmental Education Centre - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 25253/00 )		\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$6,664	\$6,664 (F)		\$0 Refurbish Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 25410/00 )		\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$23,328	\$23,328 (F)		\$0 Refurbish Plant - Hazelmere ( 25410/01 )		\$30,000	\$70,000	\$40,000 (F)
<b>\$253,755</b>	<b>\$5,936,364</b>	<b>\$5,682,609 (F)</b>	<b>\$1,334,957</b>			<b>\$10,756,190</b>	<b>\$17,809,305</b>	<b>\$7,053,115 (F)</b>
<b>\$903,312</b>	<b>\$8,651,964</b>	<b>\$7,748,652 (F)</b>	<b>\$1,701,193</b>	<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>		<b>\$18,842,955</b>	<b>\$25,956,194</b>	<b>\$7,113,239 (F)</b>



## STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION

# OCTOBER 2017

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
			Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Current Assets						
\$2,099,929	\$3,434,966	Cash and Cash Equivalents	\$2,622,784	\$2,066,442	\$556,342	(F)
\$89,754,975	\$89,438,200	Investments	\$81,739,601	\$75,239,601	\$6,500,000	(F)
\$2,578,375	\$2,837,636	Trade and Other Receivables	\$2,578,375	\$2,578,375	\$0	(F)
\$28,834	\$31,319	Inventories	\$28,834	\$28,834	\$0	(F)
\$115,197	\$264,317	Other Assets	\$115,197	\$115,197	\$0	(F)
\$94,577,311	\$96,006,438	Total Current Assets	\$87,084,791	\$80,028,449	\$7,056,342	(F)
Current Liabilities						
\$3,846,227	\$2,044,065	Trade and Other Payables	\$3,846,227	\$3,846,227	\$0	(F)
\$1,438,690	\$1,438,690	Provisions	\$1,467,299	\$1,467,299	\$0	(F)
\$5,284,917	\$3,482,755	Total Current Liabilities	\$5,313,526	\$5,313,526	\$0	(F)
\$89,292,394	\$92,523,683	Net Current Assets	\$81,771,265	\$74,714,923	\$7,056,342	(F)
Non Current Assets						
\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	Land	\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	\$0	(F)
\$7,485,440	\$7,458,192	Buildings	\$8,007,782	\$8,887,032	(\$879,251)	(U)
\$14,922,102	\$14,874,969	Structures	\$22,662,797	\$27,985,285	(\$5,322,488)	(U)
\$12,083,389	\$11,471,272	Plant	\$16,766,178	\$17,407,848	(\$641,670)	(U)
\$672,540	\$611,106	Equipment	\$1,396,144	\$1,608,392	(\$212,248)	(U)
\$158,479	\$158,009	Furniture and Fittings	\$192,832	\$190,130	\$2,702	(F)
\$7,405,074	\$8,012,354	Work in Progress	\$7,402,372	\$7,405,074	(\$2,702)	(U)
\$93,297,025	\$93,155,902	Total Non Current Assets	\$106,998,105	\$114,053,762	(\$7,055,657)	(U)
Non Current Liabilities						
\$7,579,647	\$3,395,629	Provisions	\$7,775,400	\$7,783,694	\$8,294	(F)
\$7,579,647	\$3,395,629	Total Non Current Liabilities	\$7,775,400	\$7,783,694	\$8,294	(F)
\$175,009,772	\$182,283,956	Net Assets	\$180,993,970	\$180,984,991	\$8,979	(F)
Equity						
\$66,248,026	\$67,432,438	Accumulated Surplus/Deficit	\$67,395,159	\$66,248,025	\$1,147,134	(F)
\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	Cash Backed Reserves	\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	\$0	(F)
\$43,330,010	\$42,145,597	Asset Revaluation Reserve	\$42,182,926	\$43,330,010	(\$1,147,084)	(U)
\$0	\$7,274,185	Net change in assets from operations	\$5,984,149	\$5,975,220	\$8,929	(F)
\$175,009,772	\$182,283,956	Total Equity	\$180,993,970	\$180,984,991	\$8,979	(F)



# CASH AND INVESTMENTS

## OCTOBER 2017

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
			Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Municipal Cash and Investments						
2,096,479	3,431,516	Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund 01001/00	2,469,334	2,062,992	406,342	(F)
3,450	3,450	Cash on Hand 01019/00 - 02	3,450	3,450	0	(F)
24,153,474	23,201,419	Investments - Municipal Fund 02021/00	8,947,076	2,447,076	6,500,000	(F)
26,253,403	26,636,385	Total Municipal Cash	11,419,860	4,513,518	6,906,342	(F)
Restricted Cash and Investments						
1,372,015	1,389,842	Restricted Investments - Plant and Equipment 02022/01	653,438	653,438	0	(F)
2,314,792	2,344,869	Restricted Investments - Post Closure Site Rehabilitation Red Hill 02022/02	2,502,154	2,502,154	0	(F)
6,238,460	6,319,519	Restricted Investments - Future Development 02022/03	20,530,086	20,530,086	0	(F)
885,502	897,008	Restricted Investments - Environmental Monitoring Red Hill 02022/04	987,123	987,123	0	(F)
13,506	13,682	Restricted Investments - Environmental Insurance Red Hill 02022/05	11,811	11,811	0	(F)
14,378	14,564	Restricted Investments - Risk Management 02022/06	14,747	14,747	0	(F)
563,778	571,104	Restricted Investments - Class IV Cells Red Hill 02022/07	74,900	74,900	0	(F)
195,232	197,769	Restricted Investments - Regional Development 02022/08	141,786	141,786	0	(F)
48,550,081	49,180,913	Restricted Investments - Secondary Waste Processing 02022/09	45,920,296	45,920,296	0	(F)
4,344,485	4,400,935	Restricted Investments - Class III Cells 02022/10	800,946	800,946	0	(F)
72,594	73,537	Restricted Investments - Building Refurbishment (Ascot Place) 02022/11	74,456	74,456	0	(F)
169,765	(45,139)	Restricted Investments - Accrued Interest 02022/19	169,765	169,765	0	(F)
0	0	Restricted Investments - Unrealised Loss/Gain on Investments 02022/20	0	0	0	(F)
866,914	878,178	Restricted Investments - Long Service Leave 02022/90	911,018	911,018	0	(F)
65,601,501	66,236,781	Total Restricted Cash	72,792,525	72,792,525	0	(F)
91,854,904	92,873,166	TOTAL CASH AND INVESTMENTS	84,212,385	77,306,043	6,906,342	(F)

The Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund represents the balance on the last day of the relevant month. Any portion of the balance available for investment is transferred into the Investment - Municipal Fund account in the following period. Funds held in the Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund continue to accrue interest as per the Westpac commercial rates.

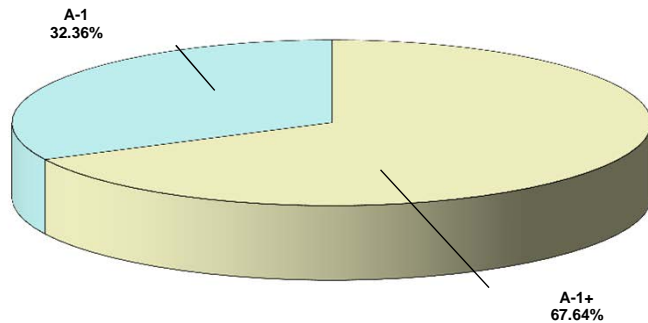
## EMRC Investment Report

October 2017

### I. Overall Portfolio Limits

S&P Long Term Rating	S&P Short Term Rating	% Portfolio	Investment Maximum %
AAA	A-1+	67.64%	100%
AA	A-1	32.36%	100%
		100.00%	

Investment by S&P Rating



### II. Single Entity Exposure

	% Portfolio
AMP	5.64%
ANZ Banking Group	38.89%
Bankwest	6.20%
ING	10.15%
NAB	19.73%
Suncorp	16.57%
Westpac / St. George Bank	2.82%
	100.00%

### III. Term to Maturity Framework

Investment Policy Guidelines			
Maturity Profile	% Portfolio	% Min	% Max
Less Than 1 Year	100.00%	40%	100%
Greater Than 1 Year	0.00%	0%	0%
	100.00%		

NB: This report is consistent with the reporting requirements of the Policy 3.3 - Management of Investments Policy



## 14.5 THE EMRC WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008 – REVIEW

REFERENCE: D2017/15636

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to:

- Provide Council with the outcomes of the public consultation related to the review of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008; and
- Recommend that the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008 is repealed.

### KEY ISSUE(S)

- The EMRC Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008 (current Waste Local Law) was gazetted on 16 June 2009 (Attachment 1).
- In accordance with s3.16 of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act), the EMRC must review the current Waste Local Law within a period of eight (8) years from the day it commenced.
- The current Waste Local Law was made available to the public for review for a period of six weeks (4 October 2017 to 16 November 2017).
- By the closing date the EMRC had not received any public submissions.
- An EMRC internal working group also undertook a review and identified that a number of amendments were required (Attachment 2).
- In addition, consultation was also held with the Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA), Department of Local Government, Sport and Cultural Industries and the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation and it was noted that the EMRC's current Waste Local Law is based on a previous model local law template and therefore any amendments may be disallowed by the Joint Standing Committee on Delegated Legislation (JSCDL).
- The WALGA Waste Model Local Law template (WALGA template) released in 2014 (Attachment 3) has significant differences when compared to the EMRC current Waste Local Law and utilising the WALGA template is more likely to result in an allowance by the JSCDL.
- The EMRC has two options:
  - Table a revision to the EMRC's current Waste Local Law; or
  - Repeal the existing version and table a proposed waste local law utilising the WALGA template.
- Whilst either option is viable the latter option is a simpler and cleaner process, and also meets the requirements of the JSCDL.

### Recommendation(s)

That:

1. Council, by absolute majority in accordance with section 3.16(4) of the *Local Government Act 1995*, determines to repeal the EMRC Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008.
2. Council notes that the process of making a local law to replace the EMRC Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008 will commence in early 2018.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Waste Services



*Item 14.5 continued*

## BACKGROUND

The Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008 (current Waste Local Law) was adopted by Council at the 4 December 2008 meeting (Ref: DMDOC/115042).

The current Waste Local Law (Attachment 1) provides for the orderly regulation of the disposal of waste and the payment of fees for that disposal at Red Hill Waste Management Facility and Hazelmere Timber Recycling Centre (now Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park).

Section 3.16 of the *Local Government Act 1995* ("the Act") requires that all of the local laws of a local government must be reviewed within an eight year period of their gazettal to determine if they should remain unchanged or be repealed or amended.

In respect to reviewing and amending a local law, two sections of the *Local Government Act 1995* apply. Firstly Section 3.16 'Periodic Review of Local Laws', which requires the review of a Local Law within the period of eight years from when the Local Law commenced.

The review process must be undertaken and concluded with Council considering any submissions made during the public notice period, and then making a determination in accordance with Section 3.6 of the Act that the Local Law requires amendment or repeal before the Section 3.12 'Procedure for Making Local Laws' applies.

Council at its 21 September 2017 meeting resolved (Ref: D2017/13240):

*"THAT:*

1. *COUNCIL APPROVE COMMENCEMENT OF THE REVIEW OF THE EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008 IN ACCORDANCE WITH SECTION 3.16 OF THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995.*
2. *STATE-WIDE AND LOCAL PUBLIC NOTICE BE GIVEN, IN ACCORDANCE WITH S3.16(2) AND S3.16(2A) OF THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995, INVITING SUBMISSIONS FROM MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC ON THE EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL WASTE LOCAL LAW 2008 FOR A SIX (6) WEEK PERIOD."*

## REPORT

Statewide and local public notices were placed informing members of the public of a review of the current Waste Local Law to determine whether it should be repealed or amended. The information was available for public comment for a period of six weeks (4 October 2017 to 16 November 2017).

By the closing date, the EMRC had not received any public submissions.

An EMRC internal working group also undertook a review of the current Waste Local Law during the public consultation period and identified that a number of amendments were required (Attachment 2).

The working group also consulted with the Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA), Department of Local Government, Sport and Cultural Industries and the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation.

It was noted that in 2011 two waste local laws had been disallowed by the Joint Standing Committee on Delegated Legislation (JSCDL) due to a number of concerns including that some of the clauses within the local laws were different from a previous WALGA model law. Advice from WALGA was that a new model waste local law template (WALGA template) had been subsequently approved by the JSCDL in 2014 (Attachment 3), and using relevant clauses from the WALGA template would more likely result in an allowance of an amended waste local law.



*Item 14.5 continued*

The WALGA template has significant differences when compared to the EMRC's current Waste Local Law. It is to be noted that the WALGA template has been drafted in a way that accommodates the variety of services that a Local Government may provide to the community. Where a local council does not offer a particular service that is included in the WALGA template, that section of the template can be deleted when creating the local council's Waste Local Law.

A discussion has been held with WALGA officers who advise that the EMRC has two options:

1. Table a revision to the EMRC's current Waste Local Law; or
2. Repeal the existing version and table a new waste local law utilising the WALGA template.

Whilst either option is viable the latter option is a simpler and cleaner process, and also meets the requirements of the JSCDL.

It is therefore proposed that the EMRC's current Waste Local Law is repealed and a new EMRC Waste Local Law utilising the WALGA Waste Model Local Law is developed.

When the outcome of the review under Section 3.16 of the Act finds that it is necessary to change an outdated aspect of the law or that the subsidiary legislation has become defunct or obsolete, the local government is then required to implement any changes in accordance with the procedural requirements outlined under Section 3.12 of the Act.

A summary of the procedural requirements under Section 3.12 of the Act is provided below:

**Council Initiate Process** - s3.12(2) of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act) & *Regulation (3) Local Government (Functions and General) Regulations 1996* - Council is to resolve to initiate the new Local Law and include in the resolution the purpose and effect of the Local Law.

**State-wide Public Notice** – s3.12(3) and (2a) of the Act - The local government must give state-wide and local public notice for at least a six (6) week period, identifying where and during which hours (if appropriate) the proposed local law can be viewed.

**Notification to the Minister** - s3.12(3b) of the Act - Send notification to the Minister as soon as the public notice is given (after advertisement appears in the paper).

**Considering Submissions** – s3.12(4) of the Act - After the last day for submissions, Council to consider any submissions made and may make the Local Law as proposed or make amendments that are not significantly different from the original proposal (by absolute majority).

**Gazettal Notice** – s3.12(5) of the Act - After making the Local Law, the Local Government is to publish it in the WA government Gazette.

**Giving Public Notice** – s3.12(6) of the Act - After the Local Law has been published in the Gazette, Council is to give local public notice stating the title of the Local Law; summarising the purpose and effect of the Local Law (specifying the day on which it comes into operation); and advising that copies of the Local Law may be inspected or obtained.

**Explanatory Memoranda** – s3.12(7) of the Act - After Gazettal to provide an Explanatory Memoranda to the Government (WA Parliamentary Joint Standing Committee on Delegated Legislation (JSCDL)). This must be signed by both the Chief Executive Officer and Chairman.

The above procedures are mandatory and must be followed in chronological order. Failure to do this will render the local law invalid and will likely result in the JSCDL recommending the law for disallowance.

In addition, Section.61 of the Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007 indicates that any local law in respect of waste management requires the consent of the Director General of the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation. Accordingly this procedural step is also required prior to amending or repealing the EMRC's current Waste Local Law.



*Item 14.5 continued*

It is proposed to commence the process of making a replacement for the EMRC's current Waste Local Law in early 2018. Once all procedural matters outlined above have been completed the new Waste Local Law will be submitted for gazettal. Until such time the current Waste Local Law will continue to remain in effect.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC


## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

N/A

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

1. Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008 (Ref: D2017/18475)
2. Comparison between EMRC Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008 and 2014 WALGA Waste Model Local Law (Ref: D2017/18480)
3. 2014 WALGA Model Waste Local Law Template (Ref:2017/18479)

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Absolute Majority



*Item 14.5 continued*

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That:

1. Council, by absolute majority in accordance with section 3.16(4) of the *Local Government Act 1995*, determines to repeal the EMRC Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008.
2. Council notes that the process of making a local law to replace the EMRC Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008 will commence in early 2018.

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT:

1. COUNCIL, BY ABSOLUTE MAJORITY IN ACCORDANCE WITH SECTION 3.16(4) OF THE *LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995*, DETERMINES TO REPEAL THE EMRC WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008.
2. COUNCIL NOTES THAT THE PROCESS OF MAKING A LOCAL LAW TO REPLACE THE EMRC WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008 WILL COMMENCE IN EARLY 2018.

**CARRIED BY ABSOLUTE MAJORITY 11/0**

---



WESTERN  
AUSTRALIAN  
GOVERNMENT  
**Gazette**  
ISSN 1448-949X PRINT POST APPROVED PP665002/00041



PERTH, TUESDAY, 16 JUNE 2009 No. 105 SPECIAL

PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY JOHN A. STRIJK, GOVERNMENT PRINTER AT 3.15 PM

© STATE OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA

LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995

---

WASTE AVOIDANCE AND RESOURCE  
RECOVERY ACT 2007

---

EASTERN METROPOLITAN  
REGIONAL COUNCIL

---

WASTE MANAGEMENT  
FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008

**WASTE AVOIDANCE AND RESOURCE RECOVERY ACT 2007  
LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995**

EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL

**WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008**

**CONTENTS**

**PART 1—PRELIMINARY**

- 1.1 Citation
- 1.2 Commencement
- 1.3 Application and intent
- 1.4 Definitions

**PART 2—PAYMENT OF FEES**

- 2.1 Fees
- 2.2 Payment

**PART 3—OBSTRUCTING ACCESS**

- 3.1 Prohibition
- 3.2 Impounding

**PART 4—GENERAL REQUIREMENTS FOR USE OF A FACILITY**

- 4.1 Instructions
- 4.2 Disposal of waste
- 4.3 Removal of waste
- 4.4 Lighting of fires
- 4.5 Damage to property
- 4.6 Flora and fauna
- 4.7 Non-acceptable waste

**PART 5—ENFORCEMENT**

- 5.1 Offences and general penalty
- 5.2 Prescribed offences
- 5.3 Form of notices

**SCHEDULE 1**

Prescribed offences

**SCHEDULE 2**

Forms

**WASTE AVOIDANCE AND RESOURCE RECOVERY ACT 2007  
LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995**

EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL

**WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008**

Under the powers conferred on it by the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007* and the *Local Government Act 1995* and under all other powers, the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council resolved on 4 December 2008 to make the following local law.

**PART 1—PRELIMINARY**

**1.1 Citation**

This local law may be cited as the *Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Waste Management Facilities Local Law 2008*.

**1.2 Commencement**

This local law comes into operation 14 days after the date of its publication in the *Government Gazette*.

**1.3 Application and intent**

- (1) This local law provides for the orderly regulation of the disposal of waste and the payment of fees for that disposal at Red Hill Waste Management Facility and Hazelmere Timber Recycling Centre.
- (2) Any person within, entering or leaving the site of either waste management facility, or doing any act prohibited under this local law in the vicinity of either site, is subject to the provisions of this local law.
- (3) This local law is intended to result in—
  - (a) the control of the nature of waste disposed of at a waste management facility and where that waste is placed within the facility;
  - (b) the payment of the appropriate fee by any person disposing of waste at a waste management facility;
  - (c) the orderly movement of vehicles entering and leaving a waste management facility;
  - (d) the capacity for employees operating waste management facilities to give enforceable instructions to any person using a facility;
  - (e) the protection of property at a waste management facility; and
  - (f) the prevention of the dumping of waste on land surrounding a waste management facility.

**1.4 Definitions**

- (1) In this local law, unless the contrary intention appears—
 

“**access way**” means any traffic route through a waste management facility;

“**authorised person**” means a person authorised by the Regional Local Government under section 9.10 of the LG Act to perform any of the functions of an authorised person under this local law;

“**commencement date**” means the day on which this local law comes into operation;

“**Council**” means the Council of the Regional Local Government;

“**Hazelmere Timber Recycling Centre**” means the land known as—  
     Lot 2 in Certificate of Title Volume 1570 Folio 697  
     Pt 100 in Certificate of Title Volume 1243 Folio 87;

“**LG Act**” means the *Local Government Act 1995*;

“**LG Regulations**” means the *Local Government (Functions and General) Regulations 1996*;

“**Red Hill Waste Management Facility**” means the land known as—  
     Lot 1 in Certificate of Title Volume 2205 Folio 615  
     Lot 2 in Certificate of Title Volume 1717 Folio 585

Lot 11 in Certificate of Title Volume 1783 Folio 671

Lot 12 in Certificate of Title Volume 1672 Folio 829

Lot 81 in Certificate of Title Volume 1131 Folio 63

Lot 501 in Certificate of Title Volume 2227 Folio 692;

**“Regional Local Government”** means the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council;

**“WARR Act”** means the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007*;

**“WARR Regulations”** means the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Regulations 2008*;

**“waste”** has the same meaning as in the WARR Act;

**“waste management facility”** means either the Red Hill Waste Management Facility or the Hazelmere Timber Recycling Centre.

(2) If a term has a meaning in the WARR Act or the LG Act, it has the same meaning in this local law unless the contrary intention appears in this local law.

## PART 2—PAYMENT OF FEES

### 2.1 Fees

Fees for the disposal of waste at a waste management facility are imposed and determined by the Council under sections 6.16-6.19 of the LG Act.

### 2.2 Payment

(1) Subject to clause 2.2(2), the correct fee must be paid for any waste delivered to or left at a waste management facility before the person delivering or leaving the waste departs from the waste management facility.

(2) The only circumstance under which a person may deliver or leave waste at a waste management facility without paying the correct fee before departing from the waste management facility is when—

- (a) an exemption from the payment of a fee applies to the person or the waste; or
- (b) an arrangement has been made with an authorised person for paying the fee at a different time or in a different manner.

(3) Unless a clause 2.2(2) circumstance applies, a person who delivers waste to or leaves waste at a waste management facility and then departs from the facility without paying the correct fee commits an offence.

## PART 3—OBSTRUCTING ACCESS

### 3.1 Prohibition

A person who does anything to obstruct an access way within a waste management facility or at the entrance to a waste management facility commits an offence.

### 3.2 Impounding

A vehicle or any other goods that are obstructing an access way within a waste management facility or at the entrance to a waste management facility may be removed and impounded by an authorised person.

## PART 4—GENERAL REQUIREMENTS FOR USE OF A FACILITY

### 4.1 Instructions

(1) An authorised person may give a person within a waste management facility any instruction in regard to regulating the use of the facility.

(2) A person within a waste management facility must obey an instruction given under clause 4.1(1) and any rules or instructions exhibited on a sign within the facility.

(3) A person who does not comply with clause 4.1(2) commits an offence.

(4) An authorised person may direct a person who has committed an offence under clause 4.1(3) to leave the waste management facility.

(5) A person who does not comply with a direction under clause 4.1(4) commits an offence.

### 4.2 Disposal of waste

(1) A person who disposes of any waste at a waste management facility other than in accordance with the instruction of an authorised person commits an offence.

(2) A person who disposes of any waste on a road reserve adjoining a waste management facility, or on other land adjoining a waste management facility commits an offence.

### 4.3 Removal of waste

A person who removes any waste from a waste management facility without express authority from an authorised person commits an offence.

### 4.4 Lighting of fires

A person who, without express authority from an authorised person, lights, or attempts to light, a fire within a waste management facility commits an offence.

**4.5 Damage to property**

A person who damages, defaces or otherwise interferes with any building, equipment or other property within a waste management facility commits an offence.

**4.6 Flora and fauna**

A person who, within a waste management facility—

- (a) digs up, removes, damages or otherwise interferes with any flora; or
- (b) traps, chases, worries, removes or otherwise interferes with any fauna,

unless—

- (c) with the express authority of an authorised person; and
- (d) in accordance with the *Environmental Protection Act 1986*, the *Wildlife Conservation Act 1950* and other relevant legislation,

commits an offence.

**4.7 Non-acceptable waste**

(1) A person who, at a waste management facility, disposes of any waste that cannot be accepted at that class of facility commits an offence.

(2) If a person disposes of material in breach of clause 4.7(1) then—

- (a) the Regional Local Government may remove the waste and make good any damage caused by its disposal at the waste management facility; and
- (b) the costs of removal and making good any damage may be recovered from that person in a court of competent jurisdiction.

**PART 5—ENFORCEMENT****5.1 Offences and general penalty**

(1) A person who fails to do anything required or directed to be done under this local law, or who does anything which under this local law a person is prohibited from doing, commits an offence.

(2) Any person who commits an offence under this local law is liable, on conviction, to a penalty not exceeding \$5,000, and if the offence is of a continuing nature, to a further penalty not exceeding \$500 in respect of each day or part of a day during which the offence has continued.

**5.2 Prescribed offences**

(1) An offence against a clause specified in Schedule 1 is a prescribed offence for the purposes of section 9.16(1) of the LG Act.

(2) The amount of the modified penalty for a prescribed offence is that specified adjacent to the clause in Schedule 1.

**5.3 Form of notices**

(1) Where a vehicle is involved in the commission of an offence, the form of the notice referred to in section 9.13 of the LG Act is that of Form 1 in Schedule 1 of the LG Regulations; and

(2) The form of the infringement notice given under section 9.16 of the LG Act is that of Form 2 in Schedule 1 of the LG Regulations.

**Schedule 1****PRESCRIBED OFFENCES**

Clause	Description	Modified Penalty
2.2(3)	Disposal of waste without payment of fee	\$500
3.1	Obstructing access way	\$500
4.1(3)	Failure to obey instruction	\$200
4.1(5)	Failure to comply with a direction	\$500
4.2	Disposal of waste other than in accordance with instruction	\$500
4.3	Removal of waste without authority	\$200
4.4	Lighting a fire without authority	\$200
4.5	Damaging property	\$200

**Schedule 2**

[reg.25]

**Forms****Form 1***Local Government Act 1995**Local Government (Functions and General) Regulations 1996***NOTICE TO OWNER OF VEHICLE INVOLVED IN OFFENCE**

Date...../...../.....

Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council

To: <sup>(1)</sup> .....Of: <sup>(2)</sup> .....It is alleged that on...../...../.....at <sup>(3)</sup> .....at <sup>(4)</sup> .....your vehicle <sup>(5)</sup> .....

was involved in the commission of the following offence— .....

.....

.....

.....

contrary to section/regulation/clause.....of the <sup>(6)</sup> .....

You are required under section 9.13 of the *Local Government Act 1995* to identify the person who was driver or person in charge of the vehicle at the time when the offence is alleged to have been committed.

If you do not prove otherwise, you will be deemed to have committed the offence unless—

(a) within 28 days after being served with this notice—

(i) you inform the chief executive officer, or another authorised officer, of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council as to the identity and address of the person who was the driver or person in charge of the vehicle at the time the offence is alleged to have been committed; or

(ii) you satisfy the chief executive officer that the vehicle had been stolen, or was being unlawfully used, at the time the offence is alleged to have been committed;

or

(b) you were given an infringement notice for the alleged offence and the modified penalty specified in it is paid within 28 days after the notice was given or such further time as is allowed.

Name and title of authorised person giving the notice .....

Signature.....

<sup>(1)</sup> Name of owner or “owner of (*vehicle identification*)”

<sup>(2)</sup> Address of owner (not required if owner not named)

<sup>(3)</sup> Time at which offence allegedly committed

<sup>(4)</sup> Place at which offence allegedly committed

<sup>(5)</sup> Vehicle identification

<sup>(6)</sup> Name of the Act, regulations or local law

**Form 2**

[reg.26(1)]

*Local Government Act 1995**Local Government (Functions and General) Regulations 1996***INFRINGEMENT NOTICE**

Serial No .....

Date...../...../.....

Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council .....

To: <sup>(1)</sup> .....Of: <sup>(2)</sup> .....It is alleged that on...../...../.....at <sup>(3)</sup> .....at <sup>(4)</sup> .....

you committed the following offence—

.....  
 .....  
 .....

contrary to section/regulation/clause.....of the <sup>(6)</sup>.....

The modified penalty for the offence is \$.....

If you do not wish to have a complaint of the alleged offence heard and determined by a court, the amount of the modified penalty may be paid to an authorised person at <sup>(6)</sup>..... within a period of 28 days after the giving of this notice.

Name and title of authorised person giving the notice .....

Signature .....

<sup>(1)</sup> Name of alleged offender [“owner of (*vehicle identification*)” suffices if notice given with a notice under section 9.13 of the LG Act]

<sup>(2)</sup> Address of alleged offender [not required if notice given with a notice under section 9.13 of the LG Act]

<sup>(3)</sup> Time at which offence allegedly committed

<sup>(4)</sup> Place at which offence allegedly committed

<sup>(5)</sup> Name of the Act, regulations or local law

<sup>(6)</sup> Place where modified penalty may be paid

\_\_\_\_\_

The Common Seal of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council was affixed by authority of a resolution of the Council in the presence of—

Cr DAVID FARDIG, Chairperson.  
 PETER SCHNEIDER, Chief Executive Officer.

Consented to—

KEIRAN McNAMARA, Chief Executive Officer,  
 Department of Environment and Conservation.

Dated 22 May 2009.

\_\_\_\_\_

**COMPARISON BETWEEN EMRC WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITIES LOCAL LAW 2008 AND  
2014 WALGA WASTE MODEL LOCAL LAW**

The EMRC current Waste Local Law	Comments
Current format	The EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 is based on a now discontinued WALGA model local law.
Part 1 – Clause 1.3 Application and Intent	The EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 makes reference to the Hazelmere Timber Recycling Centre. The facility is now known as the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park.
Part 1 – Clause 1.4 Definitions	<p>The EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 definitions are not as comprehensive as the WALGA model local law.</p> <p>The WALGA model local law provides links with the head of power provided to Local Governments in the WARR Act.</p> <p>In addition Schedule 1 of the WALGA model local law provides for categories of various waste streams. This can be modified to suit EMRC.</p>
Part 1 – Clause 1.4 Definitions of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Hazelmere Timber Recycling Centre (Hazelmere)</li> <li>• Red Hill Waste Management Facility (Red Hill)</li> </ul>	<p>The application of the EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 is prescriptive defining each of the EMRC waste facilities by specifying details on the Certificate of Title including volume, folio and lot on plan number. Since the time of adopting the EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 Council has approved purchase of additional land for Hazelmere and Red Hill (Lot 301 purchased for Hazelmere and Lots 8, 9 and 10 purchased for Red Hill), thus expanding the boundaries of both waste facilities. However as the additional land have not been included under the definitions, the EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 does not have application over these lots.</p> <p>The definitions should be broadened identifying each of the EMRC waste facilities by the property street address i.e.:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Red Hill Waste Management Facility located on 1072 Toodyay Road, Red Hill, City of Swan</li> <li>• Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park located on 77 Lakes Road, Hazelmere, City of Swan</li> </ul>
Part 4 – Clause 4.2 (2)	<p>The EMRC does not have jurisdiction over land it does not own, such as road reserves. However clause 4.2(2) states that “a person who disposes of any waste on a road reserve adjoining a waste management facility 9 9 commits an offence”.</p> <p>This clause should be deleted.</p>
Part 4 – Clause 4.6 This clause deals with damage to flora or fauna within the EMRC’s waste facilities.	<p>According to the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation it is unnecessary to include clauses in a waste local law that duplicate offences that are covered in other Acts. Some Acts that have been duplicated in the past include the <i>Litter Act 1979</i> and <i>Litter Regulations 1981</i>, <i>Bush Fires Act 1954</i>, <i>Health (Asbestos) Regulations 1992</i>, <i>Dangerous Goods Safety Act (2004)</i>, <i>Radiation Safety Act 1975</i> and the <i>Criminal Code</i>.</p> <p>Accordingly This clause is not required and should be deleted.</p>
Schedule 1 – Penalties	The penalties are not as comprehensive as the penalties contained within the WALGA Waste Local Law template released in 2014.

The EMRC current Waste Local Law	Comments
Gaps	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 does not clearly define various types of waste (organic and recycling). The WALGA model local law provides links with the head of power provided to Local Governments in the WARR Act. Schedule 1 of the WALGA model local law provides for categories of various waste streams. This can be modified to suit EMRC.</li> <li>• Clause 1.6 of the WALGA Local Law template provides for a 'determination device' which involves the sub-delegation of law-making power to a resolution of a simple majority of the Council of the Local Government. The making of local laws by contrast requires an absolute majority of Council members. There are a number of clauses within the Template Waste Local Law that provide a Local Government the ability to make determinations as to specific matters affecting the operation of the local law. Relevant to the EMRC are clauses 1.5 - (definition of recycling waste) and 4.5(2) – (depositing waste at a waste facility).</li> <li>• Clause 1.7 of the WALGA Local Law template identifies the relevant sections of the WARR Act which relate to Local Governments ability to impose rates, fees and charges. When considering which section to use, Local Governments need to consider the type of activity that the rate, fee or charge will fund.</li> <li>• Prescribed offences within the EMRC Waste Local Law 2008 are not as comprehensive as listed in Schedule 2 of the WALGA Waste Model Local Law.</li> </ul>

**[INSERT NAME OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT]**

---

## **WASTE LOCAL LAW [INSERT YEAR]**

**Note:**

WALGA received funding from the Waste Authority, through the Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Levy, to develop a Template Waste Local Law.

This new Template Waste Local Law is different to previous Waste Local Laws because it seeks to address the concerns raised by the Joint Standing Committee. In designing the Template Waste Local Law, WALGA has only included items that are provided for by the head of power in the WARR Act.

The Local Law has been drafted in a way that accommodates the variety of services that a Local Government may provide to the community.

If a Local Government does not offer a particular service that is included in the Template Waste Local Law, that section of the Template can be deleted when creating your own Waste Local Law.

***Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007***  
***Local Government Act 1995***

**[INSERT NAME OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT]**

**Waste Local Law *[insert year]***

---

**CONTENTS**

---

<b>Part 1 - Preliminary.....</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Short title .....	1
1.2 Commencement .....	1
1.3 Application.....	1
1.4 Repeal.....	1
1.5 Meaning of terms used in this local law .....	1
1.6 Local public notice of determinations.....	3
1.7 Rates, fees and charges.....	4
1.8 Power to provide waste services .....	4
<b>Part 2 - Local government waste .....</b>	<b>4</b>
2.1 Supply of receptacles .....	4
2.2 Deposit of waste in receptacles .....	4
2.3 General waste receptacles .....	5
2.4 Recycling waste receptacles .....	5
2.5 Organic waste receptacles .....	5
2.6 Direction to place or remove a receptacle.....	5
2.7 Duties of owner or occupier .....	6
2.8 Exemption .....	6
2.9 Damaging or removing receptacles .....	7
2.10 Verge collections .....	7
<b>Part 3 - General duties .....</b>	<b>7</b>
3.1 Duties of an owner or occupier .....	7
3.2 Removal of waste from premises.....	8
3.3 Receptacles and containers for public use .....	8

<b>Part 4 - Operation of waste facilities.....</b>	<b>8</b>
4.1 Operation of this Part.....	8
4.2 Hours of operation.....	8
4.3 Signs and directions .....	9
4.4 Fees and charges.....	9
4.5 Depositing waste .....	9
4.6 Prohibited activities .....	9
<b>Part 5 - Enforcement .....</b>	<b>10</b>
5.1 Objection and appeal rights.....	10
5.2 Offences and general penalty.....	10
5.3 Other costs and expenses .....	10
5.4 Prescribed offences.....	11
5.5 Form of notices.....	11
<b>Schedule 1 - Meaning of ‘non-collectable waste’ .....</b>	<b>12</b>
<b>Schedule 2 - Prescribed offences .....</b>	<b>13</b>

***Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007***  
***Local Government Act 1995***

**[INSERT NAME OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT]**

**Waste Local Law *[insert year]***

Under the powers conferred on it by the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007*, the *Local Government Act 1995* and under all other enabling powers, the Council of the ***[insert name of local government]*** resolved on ***[insert date]*** to make the following local law.

**Part 1 - Preliminary**

**1.1 Short title**

This is the ***[insert name of local government]*** Waste Local Law ***[insert year]***.

**1.2 Commencement**

This local law commences 14 days after the day on which it is published in the *Government Gazette*.

**1.3 Application**

This local law applies throughout the district.

**1.4 Repeal**

***[Insert name of local law, or part of local law, to be repealed]***, published in the *Government Gazette* on ***[insert date]***, is repealed.

**1.5 Meaning of terms used in this local law**

(1) In this local law—

***authorised person*** means a person appointed by the local government under section 9.10 of the LG Act to perform any of the functions of an authorised person under this local law;

***collectable waste*** means local government waste that is not—

- (a) liquid refuse;
- (b) liquid waste; or
- (c) non-collectable waste;

**collectable waste receptacle** means a receptacle for the deposit and collection of collectable waste that is—

- (a) a recycling waste receptacle;
- (b) a general waste receptacle; or
- (c) an organic waste receptacle;

**collection**, when used in relation to a receptacle, means the collection and removal of collectable waste from the receptacle by the local government or its contractor;

**collection day** means the day determined by the local government for the collection of collectable waste in the district or a part of the district;

**collection time** means the time on the collection day determined by the local government for the collection of collectable waste in the district or a part of the district;

**costs** of the local government include administrative costs;

**Council** means the council of the local government;

**district** means the district of the local government;

**general waste receptacle** means a receptacle for the deposit and collection of collectable waste that is not recycling waste;

**LG Act** means the *Local Government Act 1995*;

**LG Regulations** means the *Local Government (Functions and General) Regulations 1996*;

**local government** means **[insert name of local government]**;

**local government waste** has the same meaning as in the WARR Act;

**non-collectable waste** has the meaning set out in Schedule 1;

**occupier** in relation to premises, means any or all of the following—

- (a) a person by whom or on whose behalf the premises are actually occupied; or
- (b) a person having the management or control of the premises;

**organic waste** means waste that decomposes readily, such as garden waste or food waste;

**organic waste receptacle** means a receptacle for the deposit and collection of organic waste ;

**owner** has the same meaning as in the LG Act;

**public place** includes a place to which the public ordinarily have access, whether or not by payment of a fee;

**receptacle**, means a receptacle—

- (a) that has been supplied for the use of the premises by the local government or its contractor, or which has otherwise been approved by the local government; and
- (b) the waste from which is collected and removed from the premises by the local government or its contractor;

**recycling waste receptacle** means a receptacle for the deposit and collection of recycling waste;

**recycling waste** means—

- (a) paper and cardboard;
- (b) plastic containers comprised of polyethylene terephthalate or high density polyethylene;
- (c) glass containers;
- (d) steel containers;
- (e) aluminium containers;
- (f) liquid paper board; and
- (g) any other waste determined by the local government to be recycling waste;

**specified** means specified by the local government or an authorised person, as the case may be;

**street alignment** means the boundary between the land comprising a street and the land that abuts the street;

**WARR Act** means the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007*;

**WARR Regulations** means the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Regulations 2008*;

**waste** has the same meaning as in the WARR Act;

**waste facility** means a waste facility, as defined in the WARR Act, that is operated by the local government; and

**waste service** has the same meaning as in the WARR Act.

- (2) Where, in this local law, a duty or liability is imposed on an owner or occupier, or on an owner and occupier, the duty or liability is taken to be imposed jointly and severally on each of the owners or occupiers.

## 1.6 Local public notice of determinations

Where, under this local law, the local government has a power to determine a matter –

- (a) local public notice, under section 1.7 of the LG Act, must be given of the matter determined;
- (b) the determination becomes effective only after local public notice has been given;
- (c) the determination remains in force for the period of one year after the date that local public notice has been given under subclause (a);
- (d) after the period referred to in subclause (c), the determination continues in force only if, and for so long as, it is the subject of local public notice, given annually, under section 1.7 of the LG Act; and
- (e) the determination must be recorded in a publicly accessible register of determinations that must be maintained by the local government.

### **1.7 Rates, fees and charges**

The local government's powers to impose rates, fees and charges in relation to waste services are set out in sections 66 to 68 of the WARR Act and sections 6.16 and 6.17 of the LG Act.

### **1.8 Power to provide waste services**

The local government's power to provide, or enter into a contract for the provision of, waste services is dealt with in section 50 of the WARR Act.

## **Part 2 - Local government waste**

### **2.1 Supply of receptacles**

- (1) The local government is to supply, for the use of each premises that are, or are capable of being, occupied or used for residential purposes, one or more receptacles for the collection and removal, from those premises, of collectable waste.
- (2) The owner of premises to which subclause (1) applies must—
  - (a) ensure that the fee or charge (if any) imposed by the local government in relation to each receptacle is paid to the local government; and
  - (b) ensure that each receptacle is used, in respect of those premises, in accordance with this local law.

### **2.2 Deposit of waste in receptacles**

- (1) An owner or occupier of premises must not deposit or permit to be deposited in a receptacle any non-collectable waste.
- (2) A person must not deposit waste in a receptacle that has been provided for the use of other premises without the consent of the owner or occupier of those premises.

### **2.3 General waste receptacles**

- (1) An owner or occupier of premises must not deposit or permit to be deposited in a general waste receptacle—
  - (a) where the receptacle has a capacity of 240 litres—more than 70 kilograms of collectable waste; or
  - (b) where the receptacle has any other capacity—more than the weight determined by the local government.
- (2) Where the local government supplies recycling waste receptacles, an owner or occupier of premises must not deposit or permit to be deposited in a general waste receptacle any recycling waste.
- (3) Where the local government supplies organic waste receptacles, an owner or occupier of premises must not deposit or permit to be deposited in a general waste receptacle any organic waste.

### **2.4 Recycling waste receptacles**

An owner or occupier of premises must not deposit or permit to be deposited in a recycling waste receptacle—

- (a) anything other than the particular type of recycling waste for which that receptacle was provided by the local government for those premises;
- (b) where the receptacle has a capacity of 240 litres— more than 70 kilograms of recycling waste; or
- (c) where the receptacle has any other capacity—more than the weight determined by the local government.

### **2.5 Organic waste receptacles**

An owner or occupier of premises must not deposit or permit to be deposited in an organic waste receptacle—

- (a) anything other than the particular type of organic waste for which that receptacle was provided by the local government for those premises;
- (b) where the receptacle has a capacity of 240 litres - more than 70 kilograms of organic waste; or
- (c) where the receptacle has any other capacity - more than the weight determined by the local government.

### **2.6 Direction to place or remove a receptacle**

- (1) The local government or an authorised person may give a written direction to an owner or occupier of specified premises —
  - (a) to place a receptacle in respect of those premises for collection; or
  - (b) to remove a receptacle in respect of those premises after collection.

- (2) The direction under subclause (1) may specify when the placement or removal is to occur, or where the receptacle is to be placed, or both.
- (3) An owner or occupier of premises must comply with a direction given under this clause.

## **2.7 Duties of owner or occupier**

An owner or occupier of premises must—

- (a) except for a reasonable period before and after collection time, keep each receptacle in a storage space or area that is behind the street alignment;
- (b) take reasonable steps, if placing a receptacle for collection on the verge adjoining the premises, or other area as determined by the local government, ensure that, within a reasonable period before collection time, each receptacle is —
  - (i) within 1 metre of the carriageway;
  - (ii) placed so that it does not unduly obstruct any footpath, cycle way, right-of-way or carriageway; and
  - (iii) facing squarely to the edge of and opening towards the carriageway,
 or in such other position as is approved in writing by the local government or an authorised person;
- (c) take reasonable steps to ensure that the premises are provided with an adequate number of receptacles; and
- (d) if the receptacle is lost, stolen, damaged or defective, notify the local government, as soon as practicable, after the event.

## **2.8 Exemption**

- (1) An owner or occupier of premises may apply in writing to the local government for an exemption from compliance with the requirements of clause 2.7(a) or (b).
- (2) The local government or an authorised person may grant, with or without conditions, or refuse an application for exemption from compliance under this clause.
- (3) An exemption granted under this clause must state—
  - (a) the premises to which the exemption applies;
  - (b) the period during which the exemption applies; and
  - (c) any conditions imposed by the local government or the authorised person.
- (4) An exemption granted under this clause ceases to apply –

- (a) if the local government decides, on reasonable grounds, that there has been a failure to comply with a condition of the exemption; and
- (b) from the date that the local government informs the owner or occupier of its decision under clause 2.8(4)(a).

## **2.9 Damaging or removing receptacles**

A person, other than the local government or its contractor, must not—

- (a) damage, destroy or interfere with a receptacle; or
- (b) except as permitted by this local law or as authorised by the local government or an authorised person, remove a receptacle from any premises to which it was delivered by the local government or its contractor.

## **2.10 Verge collections**

- (1) Where the local government has advertised a verge waste collection (such as a green waste, or a bulk waste, verge collection) a person, unless with and in accordance with the approval of the local government or an authorised person—
  - (a) must deposit waste only during the period of time, and in accordance with other terms and conditions, as advertised by the local government in relation to that verge waste collection; and
  - (b) must otherwise comply with those terms and conditions.
- (2) Where waste has been deposited on a verge for a verge waste collection, a person must not remove any of that waste for a commercial purpose but may remove it for any other purpose.
- (3) Except where waste is lawfully removed from a verge under this clause, a person must not disassemble or tamper with any waste deposited on a verge for a verge waste collection so as to increase the risk of harm to any person.
- (4) Clause 2.10(2) does not apply to the local government or a person engaged or contracted by the local government in relation to the verge waste collection.

## **Part 3 - General duties**

### **3.1 Duties of an owner or occupier**

An owner or occupier of premises must—

- (a) take reasonable steps to ensure that a sufficient number of receptacles are provided to contain all waste which accumulates or may accumulate in or from the premises;
- (b) ensure that each receptacle is kept in good condition and repair;
- (c) take all reasonable steps to—

- (i) prevent fly breeding and keep each receptacle free of flies, maggots, cockroaches, rodents and other vectors of disease;
- (ii) prevent the emission of offensive or noxious odours from each receptacle; and
- (iii) ensure that each receptacle does not cause a nuisance to an occupier of adjoining premises; and
- (d) whenever directed to do so by the local government or an authorised person, thoroughly clean, disinfect, deodorise and apply a residual insecticide to each receptacle.

### **3.2 Removal of waste from premises**

- (1) A person must not remove any waste from premises unless that person is—
  - (a) the owner or occupier of the premises;
  - (b) authorised to do so by the owner or occupier of the premises; or
  - (c) authorised in writing to do so by the local government or an authorised person.
- (2) A person must not remove any waste from a receptacle without the approval of –
  - (a) the local government or an authorised person; or
  - (b) the owner or occupier of the premises at which the receptacle is ordinarily kept.

### **3.3 Receptacles and containers for public use**

A person must not, without the approval of the local government or an authorised person—

- (a) deposit household, commercial or other waste from any premises on or into; or
- (b) remove any waste from,

a receptacle provided for the use of the general public in a public place.

## **Part 4 - Operation of waste facilities**

### **4.1 Operation of this Part**

This Part applies to a person who enters a waste facility.

### **4.2 Hours of operation**

The local government may from time to time determine the hours of operation of a waste facility.

### **4.3 Signs and directions**

- (1) The local government or an authorised person may regulate the use of a waste facility—
  - (a) by means of a sign; or
  - (b) by giving a direction to a person within a waste facility.
- (2) A person within a waste facility must comply with a sign or direction under subclause (1).
- (3) The local government or an authorised person may direct a person who commits, or is reasonably suspected by the local government or the authorised person of having committed, an offence under this clause to leave the waste facility immediately.
- (4) A person must comply with a direction under subclause (3).

### **4.4 Fees and charges**

- (1) Unless subclause (3) applies, a person must, on or before entering a waste facility or on demand by the local government or an authorised person, pay the fee or charge as assessed by an authorised person.
- (2) An authorised person may assess the fee or charge in respect of a particular load of waste at a rate that applies to any part of that load, even if that rate is higher than the rate that would apply to any other part of the load.
- (3) Subclause (1) does not apply—
  - (a) to a person who disposes of waste in accordance with the terms of—
    - (i) a credit arrangement with the local government; or
    - (ii) any other arrangement with the local government to pay the fee or charge at a different time or in a different manner; and
  - (b) to the deposit of waste owned by the local government, or in the possession of an employee on behalf of the local government.

### **4.5 Depositing waste**

- (1) A person must not deposit waste at a waste facility other than—
  - (a) at a location determined by a sign and in accordance with the sign; and
  - (b) in accordance with the direction of an authorised person.
- (2) The local government may determine the classification of any waste that may be deposited at a waste facility.

### **4.6 Prohibited activities**

- (1) Unless authorised by the local government, a person must not—

- (a) remove any waste or any other thing from a waste facility;
  - (b) deposit at a waste facility that is a landfill site any waste that is toxic, poisonous or hazardous, or the depositing of which is regulated or prohibited by any written law;
  - (c) light a fire in a waste facility;
  - (d) remove, damage or otherwise interfere with any flora in a waste facility;
  - (e) remove, injure or otherwise interfere with any fauna in a waste facility; or
  - (f) damage, deface or destroy any building, equipment, plant or property within a waste facility.
- (2) A person must not act in an abusive or threatening manner towards any person using, or engaged in the management or operation of, a waste facility.

## **Part 5 - Enforcement**

### **5.1 Objection and appeal rights**

Division 1 of Part 9 of the LG Act applies to a decision under this local law to grant, renew, vary or cancel –

- (a) an approval under clause 2.7(b);
- (b) an exemption under clause 2.8(2);
- (c) an approval under clause 2.10(1);
- (d) an authorisation under clause 3.2(1)(c);
- (e) an approval under clause 3.2(2); and
- (f) an approval under clause 3.3.

### **5.2 Offences and general penalty**

- (1) A person who fails to do anything required or directed to be done under this local law, or who does anything which under this local law a person is prohibited from doing, commits an offence.
- (2) A person who commits an offence under this local law is liable, on conviction, to a penalty not exceeding \$5,000, and if the offence is of a continuing nature, to a further penalty not exceeding \$500 in respect of each day or part of a day during which the offence has continued.

### **5.3 Other costs and expenses**

- (1) A person who is convicted of an offence under this local law is to be liable, in addition to any penalty imposed under clause 5.2, to pay to the local government the costs and expenses incurred by the local government in taking remedial action such as—

- (a) removing and lawfully disposing of toxic, hazardous or poisonous waste; or
  - (b) making good any damage caused to a waste facility.
- (2) The costs and expenses incurred by the local government are to be recoverable, as a debt due to the local government, in a court of competent civil jurisdiction.

#### **5.4 Prescribed offences**

- (1) An offence against a clause specified in Schedule 2 is a prescribed offence for the purposes of section 9.16(1) of the LG Act.
- (2) The amount of the modified penalty for a prescribed offence is that specified adjacent to the clause in Schedule 2.

#### **5.5 Form of notices**

- (1) Where a vehicle is involved in the commission of an offence, the form of the notice referred to in section 9.13 of the LG Act is that of Form 1 in Schedule 1 of the LG Regulations.
- (2) The form of the infringement notice given under section 9.16 of the LG Act is that of Form 2 in Schedule 1 of the LG Regulations.
- (3) The form of the infringement withdrawal notice given under section 9.20 of the LG Act is that of Form 3 in Schedule 1 of the LG Regulations.

## Schedule 1 - Meaning of 'non-collectable waste'

[Clause 1.5(1)]

**non-collectable waste** means –

- (a) hot or burning material;
- (b) household hazardous waste, including paint, acids, alkalis, fire extinguishers, solvents, pesticides, oils, gas cylinders, batteries, chemicals and heavy metals;
- (c) any other hazardous material, such as radioactive waste;
- (d) any explosive material, such as flares or ammunition;
- (e) electrical and electronic equipment;
- (f) hospital, medical, veterinary, laboratory or pathological substances;
- (g) construction or demolition waste;
- (h) sewage;
- (i) 'controlled waste' for the purposes of the *Environmental Protection (Controlled Waste) Regulations 2004*;
- (j) any object that is greater in length, width, or breadth than the corresponding dimension of the receptacle or that will not allow the lid of the receptacle to be tightly closed;
- (k) waste that is or is likely to become offensive or a nuisance, or give off an offensive or noxious odour, or to attract flies or cause fly breeding unless it is first wrapped in non-absorbent or impervious material or placed in a sealed impervious and leak-proof container; and
- (l) any other waste determined by the local government to be non-collectable waste.

### Schedule 2 - Prescribed offences

Item No.	Clause No.	Description	Modified Penalty
1	2.1(2)(a)	Failing to pay fee or charge	\$350
2	2.1(2)(b)	Failing to ensure lawful use of receptacle	\$350
3	2.2(1)	Depositing non-collectable waste in a receptacle	\$350
4	2.2(2)	Depositing waste in another receptacle without consent	\$350
5	2.3(1)	Exceeding weight capacity of a general waste receptacle	\$350
6	2.3(2) and (3)	Depositing unauthorised waste in a general waste receptacle	\$350
7	2.4(a)	Depositing unauthorised waste in a recycling waste receptacle	\$350
8	2.4(b) and (c)	Exceeding weight capacity of a recycling waste receptacle	\$250
9	2.5(a)	Depositing unauthorized waste in an organic waste receptacle	\$350
10	2.5(b) and (c)	Exceeding weight capacity of an organic waste receptacle	\$350
11	2.6(3)	Failing to comply with a direction concerning placement or removal of a receptacle	\$250
12	2.7(a)	Failing to keep a receptacle in the required location	\$250
13	2.7(b)	Failing to place a receptacle for collection in a lawful position	\$250
14	2.7(c)	Failing to provide a sufficient number of receptacles	\$250
15	2.7(d)	Failing to notify of a lost, stolen, damaged or defective receptacle	\$50
16	2.9(a)	Damaging, destroying or interfering with a receptacle	\$400
17	2.9(b)	Removing a receptacle from premises	\$400
18	2.10(1)	Failing to comply with a term or condition of verge waste collection	\$400
19	2.10(2)	Removing waste for commercial purposes	\$350
20	2.10(3)	Disassembling or leaving in disarray waste deposited for collection	\$250
21	3.1(a)	Failing to provide a sufficient number of receptacles	\$250
22	3.1(b)	Failing to keep a receptacle clean and in a good condition and repair	\$250
23	3.1(c)(i)	Failing to prevent fly breeding and vectors of disease in a receptacle	\$350
24	3.1(c)(ii)	Failing to prevent the emission of offensive odours from a receptacle	\$350
25	3.1(c)(iii)	Allowing a receptacle to cause a nuisance	\$350
26	3.1(d)	Failing to comply with a direction to clean, disinfect or deodorise receptacle	\$300
27	3.2(1)	Unauthorised removal of waste from premises	\$250

Item No.	Clause No.	Description	Modified Penalty
28	3.2(2)	Removing waste from a receptacle without approval	\$250
29	4.3(2)	Failing to comply with a sign or direction	\$500
30	4.3(4)	Failing to comply with a direction to leave	\$500
31	4.4(1)	Disposing waste without payment of fee or charge	\$500
32	4.5(1)	Depositing waste contrary to sign or direction	\$500
33	4.6(1)(a)	Removing waste without authority in a waste facility	\$250
34	4.6(1)(b)	Depositing toxic, poisonous or hazardous waste at a waste facility	\$500
35	4.6(1)(c)	Lighting a fire in a waste facility	\$300
36	4.6(1)(d)	Removing or interfering with any flora in a waste facility	\$300
37	4.6(1)(e)	Removing or interfering with any fauna without approval in a waste facility	\$300
38	4.6(1)(f)	Damaging, defacing or destroying any building, equipment, plant or property within a waste facility	\$500
39	4.6(2)	Acting in an abusive or threatening manner	\$300



## 14.6 TENDER 2017-003 - CONSTRUCTION OF LEACHATE PONDS AT RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY

REFERENCE: D2017/17802

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to award Tender 2017-003 for the Construction of Leachate Ponds at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility and recommend a preferred tenderer.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Management of leachate at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility is a critical issue to ensure licence compliance and protection of the environment.
- The existing leachate system is near capacity.
- A tender for the Construction of Leachate Ponds at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility was advertised on 11 November 2017 and closed on 27 November 2017.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council:

1. Award tender number 2017-003 Construction of Leachate Ponds at Red Hill Waste Management Facility to WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd for \$ 2,114,513.22 (ex. GST).
2. Authorise the CEO to enter into a contract, on behalf of the EMRC, with WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd in accordance with their submitted tender, subject to any minor variations that may be agreed on between the CEO and WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd.
3. Authorise a 10% contingency on the contract sum for any contract variations Tender 2017-003 – Construction of Leachate Ponds at Red Hill Waste Management Facility.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Waste Services

### BACKGROUND

The leachate ponds at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility rely on recirculation of leachate in landfill and evaporation to reduce the levels over summer, to allow for the leachate generated in winter to be stored.

In October 2014 a Request for Tender (RFT 2014-008) was issued for the Supply, Installation, Operation and Demobilisation of a Leachate Treatment System to treat surplus stored leachate at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility. After consideration of the submissions received, at its 18 June 2015 meeting it was resolved (Ref: D2015/09529):

*"THAT COUNCIL REJECTS ALL TENDER SUBMISSIONS FOR TENDER 2014-008 LEACHATE TREATMENT SYSTEM."*



*Item 14.6 continued*

The reasons for this recommendation included doubts that the only conforming tender submission could meet the contract specification, the high capital cost tendered and independent peer review advice.

An assisted evaporation system was installed at the Class IV cell in 2015 to increase the evaporation of leachate. The EMRC has also installed floating pontoons in several leachate ponds with spray irrigators to evaporate leachate.

An update on the leachate management system was provided at the 16 November 2017 TAC meeting.

## REPORT

Tender 2017-003 for the Construction of Leachate Ponds at Red Hill Waste Management Facility was advertised on 11 November 2017. A non-mandatory tender briefing/site inspection was held on 15 November 2017 at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility and was attended by several of the responding tenderers.

Tenders closed on 27 November 2017 with eight (8) submissions received. The submissions were as follows:

No.	Organisation
1	WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd
2	Ralmana Pty Ltd t/a RJ Vincent and Co.
3	Mine Site Construction Services
4	Industrial Roadpavers (WA) Pty Ltd
5	Georgiou Group Pty Ltd
6	Ertech Pty Ltd
7	BCL Group Pty Ltd
8	APH Contractors Pty Ltd

The evaluation panel assessed the eight (8) submissions on the following criteria:

### Compliance Criteria

Each submission was assessed on a Yes/No basis as to whether the criterion was satisfactorily met. An assessment of "No" against any criterion may have eliminated the submission from consideration.

Description of Compliance Criteria	Yes/No
(a) Compliance with and completion of the priced Bill of Quantities.	Yes/No
(b) Compliance with providing a conforming tender.	Yes/No
(c) Compliance with providing a time for practical completion of the works.	Yes/No



*Item 14.6 continued*

**Qualitative Criteria**

Each submission was scored against the qualitative criteria below.

Description of Qualitative criteria	Weighting
(a) Previous experience in bulk excavation and clay lining/capping, installation of Geosynthetic and Geocomposite materials.	40%
(b) Safety Management Plan.	10%
(c) Environmental Management Plan.	10%

**Price Consideration**

The price consideration for this request was as follows:

Criteria	Weighting
Tendered price inclusive of all operating expenses.	40%

After combining the weighted scores for both the qualitative criteria and price:

- WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd represented the highest rated overall assessment.

Based on the panel's evaluation, the submission from WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd demonstrated the most advantageous submission and is considered to offer the best value for money. Construction time is estimated at 12 weeks duration.

It is intended to commence construction of the leachate evaporation ponds in February 2018 for completion during April 2018, which will allow time to prepare the class IV cell ready to receive waste again.

A contingency allowance of 10% on the contract sum is included in the recommendation to allow for any contract variations that may arise during the construction of the leachate evaporation ponds.

**STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.2 To improve regional waste management
- 1.4 To investigate leading edge waste management practices

**FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Budget provisions of \$3 million were made in the adopted 2017/2018 Annual Budget for the Leachate Treatment Project.


**SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

In order to provide sustainable leachate management.



*Item 14.6 continued*

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Nil

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council:

1. Award tender number 2017-003 Construction of Leachate Ponds at Red Hill Waste Management Facility to WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd for \$ 2,114,513.22 (ex. GST).
2. Authorise the CEO to enter into a contract, on behalf of the EMRC, with WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd in accordance with their submitted tender, subject to any minor variations that may be agreed on between the CEO and WBHO Infrastructure Pty Ltd.
3. Authorise a 10% contingency on the contract sum for any contract variations Tender 2017-003 – Construction of Leachate Ponds at Red Hill Waste Management Facility.

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT COUNCIL:

1. AWARD TENDER NUMBER 2017-003 CONSTRUCTION OF LEACHATE PONDS AT RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY TO WBHO INFRASTRUCTURE PTY LTD FOR \$2,114,513.22 (EX. GST).
2. AUTHORISE THE CEO TO ENTER INTO A CONTRACT, ON BEHALF OF THE EMRC, WITH WBHO INFRASTRUCTURE PTY LTD IN ACCORDANCE WITH THEIR SUBMITTED TENDER, SUBJECT TO ANY MINOR VARIATIONS THAT MAY BE AGREED ON BETWEEN THE CEO AND WBHO INFRASTRUCTURE PTY LTD.
3. AUTHORISE A 10% CONTINGENCY ON THE CONTRACT SUM FOR ANY CONTRACT VARIATIONS TENDER 2017-003 – CONSTRUCTION OF LEACHATE PONDS AT RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



## 14.7 EMRC STAKEHOLDER NETWORKING EVENTS

**REFERENCE: D2017/18013**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to seek Council approval for the amended format of EMRC Stakeholder functions.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- The EMRC Stakeholder networking events held each year are important in nurturing business relationships, particularly as part of a diverse approach to stakeholder engagement.
- Council has previously endorsed an amended format for the EMRC stakeholder networking event from an annual dinner to a cocktail format in each alternate year.
- To ensure that Council's investment in stakeholder networking events represents value for money, the Chairman has requested that the biennial dinner event and biennial cocktail function be renewed, with consideration given to the purpose and characteristics of each event.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council:

1. Approves the 2018 Biennial Dinner to proceed but that it no longer be held thereafter.
2. Reaffirms the biennial cocktail function continue and be held early in the year following local government elections.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Chief Executive Officer  
 Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

On 7 September 2004 a report was presented to the CEOAC for the purpose of obtaining Council endorsement to alter the timing of the EMRC Annual Dinner, from an annual to a biennial dinner i.e. once every two years. The salient points from the 7 September 2004 report include:

- That the timing of the EMRC Dinner be changed to coincide with EMRC Council elections. The dinner would be held immediately after each election and this would provide an opportunity to formally thank the past Council and welcome the new Council.
- In order to ensure that networking continued with key EMRC stakeholders on a regular basis, it was proposed that in the years that a formal Dinner would not be held, that at least one networking function be held with key stakeholders.

Thus, at the 23 September 2004 Ordinary Council meeting, Council resolved inter alia that (Ref: DMDOC/104883):

- “3. *COUNCIL ENDORSES AMENDING THE TIMING OF THE EMRC DINNER TO A BIENNIAL EVENT TO BE HELD SHORTLY AFTER EACH EMRC COUNCIL ELECTION.*



*Item 14.7 continued*

4. *THE NEXT EMRC DINNER BE HELD ON A DATE FOLLOWING THE EMRC ELECTIONS THAT DOES NOT ADVERSELY IMPACT ON ANY PLANNED MEMBER COUNCIL EVENTS."*

As there were no Council elections in 2006, a Biennial Cocktail Function was held in November 2006 to ensure that there was continued networking with key EMRC stakeholders in the absence of a formal dinner.

On 26 July 2007 a report was provided to Council to seek approval to amend the timing of the biennial dinner because the Local Government elections, usually held in May, would now be held in October every two years. Due to the move in Council election dates to October, it was not practical to hold the dinner shortly after the EMRC Council election during November to January, as timing may conflict with other planned member Council and general events associated with the advent of Council recess, Christmas celebrations, and the school holiday period.

Thus, at the 26 July 2007 Ordinary Council meeting, Council resolved inter alia that (Ref: DMDOC/72032):

- "2. *FUTURE EMRC BIENNIAL DINNER EVENTS BE HELD DURING OR AS CLOSE AS POSSIBLE TO FEBRUARY, PROVIDED THE DATE DOES NOT ADVERSELY IMPACT ON ANY PLANNED MEMBER COUNCIL EVENTS."*

Following the EMRC Biennial Dinner in March 2008, the Chairman received many positive comments about the event; thus prompting the reason to consider whether the frequency of the biennial dinner should return to an annual dinner. On 20 March 2008 a report was provided to Council to determine whether to alter the frequency of the biennial dinner/cocktail functions. The report considered the purpose and benefits of both events; together with the event format, invited stakeholders and associated costs.

Thus, at the 20 March 2008 Ordinary Council meeting, Council resolved inter alia (Ref: DMDOC/81418):

- "THAT COUNCIL AMENDS THE FREQUENCY OF THE BIENNIAL DINNER TO AN ANNUAL DINNER AND CEASES TO CONDUCT A COCKTAIL FUNCTION."*

At the 19 August 2010 Ordinary Council meeting, Council reviewed the format of the dinner event in relation to the cocktail function, with consideration given to the purpose and characteristics of each event. It was acknowledged that the cocktail function had greater networking capacity than the dinner format as the dinner provides limited opportunity to speak with fellow guests.

As a result, Council resolved (Ref: DMDOC/136978):

- "THAT COUNCIL AMENDS TIMING OF THE EMRC ANNUAL DINNER EVENT TO A BIENNIAL DINNER AND HOLD A BIENNIAL COCKTAIL FUNCTION IN EACH ALTERNATIVE YEAR."*

## REPORT

The Biennial Dinner and Cocktail Functions are EMRC's major stakeholder networking events for each year. Whilst it is only one of many ways the organisation engages with key stakeholders, networking events have been considered important in nurturing business relationships, particularly as part of a diverse approach to stakeholder engagement. As people become time-poor and increasingly use phone and email to interact, greater importance is placed on maintaining face-to-face contact to promote effective two-way communication. The functions attract key decision makers and receive many positive comments from attending guests.

The Biennial Dinner and Biennial Cocktail functions have also provided an opportunity to formally thank the past Council and welcome the new Council. This is consistent with Council Policy 1.9 – Recognition of Members of Council, which states that presentations should take place at the next EMRC Biennial Dinner or Cocktail Function.



### *Item 14.7 continued*

While the events have been successful in building and maintaining stakeholder relationships, it is timely that the Chairman has requested that the format of the annual stakeholder function be reviewed to ensure that EMRC's investment in networking events continues to represent value for money.

### **Dinner Format**

The EMRC Biennial Dinner Function is held during or as close as possible to February to provide an opportunity for stakeholders to re-gather, bond and network in preparation for Council business relating to the new calendar year and to promote EMRC's profile and portfolio of services and projects.

Guests invited are key decision makers amongst EMRC's primary and secondary stakeholders and include:

- Present EMRC Council members and deputies;
- Immediate past EMRC Council members and deputies;
- Member Council Mayors and Presidents;
- Member Council CEO's;
- Technical Advisory Committee members;
- Member Council Executive Management staff;
- Relevant regional politicians (both Federal and State);
- Regional Council CEO's and Chairmen;
- Representatives from government departments and agencies, clients and community reference groups; and
- EMRC management staff.

On average the number of the people attending the dinner is 130 with half being stakeholders and the other half being partners. Guests invited include key-decision makers and stakeholders associated with Perth's Eastern Region. In recognition of the event being a dinner format held on the weekend, partners are also invited.

The event generally commences at 6.30pm with pre-dinner drinks followed by dinner and a councillor recognition ceremony before concluding at 11pm. Guests are usually seated at tables of 8-10. The event receives positive feedback and past experience has shown that a large proportion of guests generally depart the function after formalities conclude (at around 10.00pm).

The dinner format provides limited opportunity to speak with fellow guests because guests may be somewhat restricted to talking with those present on their table.

### **Cocktail Format**

The cocktail function allows networking with a greater number of regional stakeholders as it is not a partnered event. Approximately 80 – 100 guests attend the cocktail function.

A business networking cocktail function is generally a three-hour weeknight function which commences at 6.00pm with drinks and canapés; short formalities; and networking, before concluding at 9.00pm. The shortened formalities provide greater opportunity for guests to network and mingle.

Whilst there is no significant overall cost difference between a dinner and cocktail function (approximately \$30 - \$35k per event) there is significantly more value in a cocktail function given the reach of stakeholders.



*Item 14.7 continued*

Given the current trading conditions with reduced commercial tonnages, it is appropriate that current networking arrangements be reviewed and in that respect it is recommended that:

- Due to the planning already underway for the 2018 Biennial Dinner Function, that it proceed, however that it no longer be held thereafter;
- The biennial cocktail function continue, timed to be held early in the year following local government elections; and
- Other events such as the launch of new services, projects, strategies, workshops etc. be structured to contain a networking element, where appropriate.

**STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3: Good Governance:

- 3.2 To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders
- 3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices


**FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

The cost of the biennial annual networking function is provided for in each year's budget.

**SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

**MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

ATTACHMENT(S)

Nil

VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority



*Item 14.7 continued*

## RECOMMENDATION(S)

That Council:

1. Approves the 2018 Biennial Dinner to proceed but that it no longer be held thereafter.
2. Reaffirms the biennial cocktail function continue and be held early in the year following local government elections.

Cr Palmer moved the following substantive motion which was seconded by Cr McKenna.

That Council:

1. Approves the 2018 Biennial Dinner to proceed but that it no longer be held thereafter.
2. Reaffirms the Biennial Cocktail Function continue and be held early in the year following local government elections cyclically between member Council venues.

Discussion ensued on the second motion. Cr Palmer expressed concerns with the cost of the event and proposed that holding the function at member Council's civic centres could result in reduced cost. Cr Wilson spoke against the motion and foreshadowed an amendment to the officer recommendation.

- "2. The Chief Executive Officer presents alternatives to the biennial cocktail function, which facilitates interaction between stakeholders at a significantly reduced cost."*

## COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)

MOVED CR PALMER

SECONDED CR MCKENNA

THAT COUNCIL:

1. APPROVES THE 2018 BIENNIAL DINNER TO PROCEED BUT THAT IT NO LONGER BE HELD THEREAFTER.
2. REAFFIRMS THE BIENNIAL COCKTAIL FUNCTION CONTINUE AND BE HELD EARLY IN THE YEAR FOLLOWING LOCAL GOVERNMENT ELECTIONS CYCLICALLY BETWEEN MEMBER COUNCIL VENUES.

**MOTION LOST 2/9**

**For Vote:** Cr Palmer and Cr McKenna.

**Against Vote:** Cr Wilson, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr Wolff, Cr O'Connor, Cr Blair, Cr Daw, Cr McDonnell, Cr Lavell and Cr Kovalevs.

Cr Wilson moved the following motion which was seconded by Cr Kovalevs.

That:

1. Council approves the 2018 Biennial Dinner to proceed but that it no longer be held thereafter.
2. The Chief Executive Officer presents alternatives to the biennial cocktail function, which facilitates interaction between stakeholders at a significantly reduced cost.



*Item 14.7 continued*

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WILSON

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT:

1. COUNCIL APPROVES THE 2018 BIENNIAL DINNER TO PROCEED BUT THAT IT NO LONGER BE HELD THEREAFTER.
2. THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER PRESENTS ALTERNATIVES TO THE BIENNIAL COCKTAIL FUNCTION, WHICH FACILITATES INTERACTION BETWEEN STAKEHOLDERS AT A SIGNIFICANTLY REDUCED COST.

**MOTION CARRIED 9/2**

**For Vote:** Cr Wilson, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr Palmer, Cr Wolff, Cr O'Connor, Cr Blair, Cr Daw, Cr McDonnell and Cr Kovalevs.

**Against Vote:** Cr McKenna and Cr Lavell.

---



## **14.8 ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN**

**REFERENCE: D2017/18038**

The following items are included in the Information Bulletin, which accompanies the Agenda.

### **1 CORPORATE SERVICES**

- 1.1 CEO EXERCISE OF DELEGATED POWERS AND DUTIES (D2017/18037)

### **2 REGIONAL SERVICES**

- 2.1 REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT JULY 2017 TO SEPTEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/18442)
- 2.2 'HEALTHY WILDLIFE, HEALTHY LIVES' – A ONE HEALTH PROJECT (Ref: D2017/18443)
- 2.3 BUSH SKILLS 4 YOUTH PROJECT (Ref: D2017/18444)
- 2.4 UNDERSTANDING AND MANAGING FLOOD RISK PROJECT (D2017/18445)

### **3 WASTE MANAGEMENT SERVICES**

- 3.1 COUNCIL TONNAGE COMPARISONS AS AT 31 OCTOBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/18440)

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council notes the items contained in the Information Bulletin accompanying the 7 December 2017 Ordinary Meeting of Council Agenda.

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR WOLFF

SECONDED CR KOVALEVS

THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN ACCOMPANYING THE 7 DECEMBER 2017 ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL AGENDA.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

---



# **INFORMATION BULLETIN**

Accompanying the  
Ordinary Meeting of Council

7 December 2017

**CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
INFORMATION BULLETIN**

**7 December 2017**

**(REF: D2017/18038)**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

---

<b>1</b>	<b>CORPORATE SERVICES</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	CEO EXERCISE OF DELEGATED POWERS AND DUTIES (D201718037)	1
<b>2</b>	<b>REGIONAL SERVICES</b>	<b>3</b>
2.1	REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT JULY 2017 TO SEPTEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/18442)	3
2.2	'HEALTHY WILDLIFE, HEALTHY LIVES' – A ONE HEALTH PROJECT (Ref: D2017/18443)	12
2.3	BUSH SKILLS 4 YOUTH PROJECT (Ref: D2017/18444)	15
2.4	UNDERSTANDING AND MANAGING FLOOD RISK PROJECT (D2017/18445)	18
<b>3</b>	<b>WASTE SERVICES</b>	<b>21</b>
3.1	COUNCIL TONNAGE COMPARISONS AS AT 31 OCTOBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/18440)	21

---



## **1 CORPORATE SERVICES**

### **1.1 CEO EXERCISE OF DELEGATED POWERS AND DUTIES**

**REFERENCE: D2017/18037**

#### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to present to Council a list of delegations exercised by the CEO in accordance with Council's resolution of 24 March 2016.

#### **KEY ISSUE(S)**

- |  |
|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Council reaffirmed delegations to the CEO and Committees at its meeting of 24 March 2016 and requested a periodic report listing the items approved since the last Ordinary Council meeting.</li><li>• The delegations exercised since last reported to Council are detailed within this report.</li></ul> |
|--|

#### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Chief Executive Officer

#### **BACKGROUND**

At the Council meeting held on 24 March 2016 Council conducted its annual review of powers and/or discharge of its duties as delegated to the CEO and Committees, in accordance within s.5.46 of the *Local Government Act 1995*. (Ref: D2016/03708)

As part of that review Council resolved inter alia:

*"THAT COUNCIL RECEIVES A REPORT DETAILING THE LIST OF ITEMS APPROVED UNDER DELEGATED AUTHORITY AS THEY ARISE AT THE NEXT ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL."*



*Item 1.1 continued*

## REPORT

The following delegated powers or discharge of duties were exercised by the CEO.

Delegation Number	Date of Original Delegation	Description of Delegation	Details of Delegated Powers and Discharge of Duties
C4/2015	20/08/2015	That Council, by absolute majority, in accordance with Section 5.42(1) of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> , delegate authority, to the CEO, to invite tenders on its behalf.	Advertisement of RFT 2017-03 for the construction of Leachate evaporation ponds at Red Hill Waste Management Facility was advertised in the West Australian on 11 November 2017.

## STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

## FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

As reflected in monthly financial reports.

## SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS

The delegations exercised were in accordance with Council's resolution for the benefit and sustainability of the EMRC and Perth's Eastern Region.

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

Nil



## **2. REGIONAL SERVICES**

### **2.1. REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT JULY 2017 TO SEPTEMBER 2017**

**REFERENCE: D2017/16826 (CEOAC) – D2017/18442**

#### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to provide a progress report on the activities undertaken by the Regional Services Directorate for the period 1 July 2017 to 30 September 2017.

#### **KEY ISSUE(S)**

Achievements highlighted for the period 1 July 2017 to 30 September 2017 include:

- All activities undertaken by the Environmental Services business unit for the ensuing period; and
- All activities undertaken by the Regional Development business unit for the ensuing period.

#### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Regional Services

#### **BACKGROUND**

The Environmental Services and Regional Development business units partner with member Councils and key stakeholders to facilitate strategies, projects and activities and provide services (where appropriate) for the benefit and sustainability of Perth's Eastern Region.

Three advisory groups meet regularly to consider regional economic, transport and environmental projects and initiatives and assist in guiding EMRC strategies. Representation from each participating member Council and the EMRC constitute each group's membership with an expanded membership of the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group including numerous key stakeholders with an interest in transport.

The three groups are:

- Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG);
- Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group (RITS IAG); and
- Regional Environment Strategy Advisory Group (RESAG).

Regular progress reports are provided to advisory groups, committees and councils to ensure ongoing and effective communication.

#### **REPORT**

The progress report for individual member Councils, on Regional Services activity for the period 1 July 2017 to 30 September 2017, is provided below.



*Item 2.1 continued*

**Town of Bassendean**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project (Refer to Information Bulletin for further details).
- Presented on the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project at the WALGA Climate Risk and Liability event and to University of Western Australia final year Environmental Engineering Design students.
- Collected, managed and uploaded manual fleet data into Planet Footprint Platform.
- Provided information on the Town's fleet emissions to the Renewable Energy Working Group.
- Provided advice to Bassendean's Compliance Officer on Waterwise Verge best practice and discussed the Town's current draft verge policy and guidelines.
- Communicated updates on the new criteria for the Water Corporation's Waterwise Council Program and collected evidence for Waterwise Council reporting.
- Facilitated and attended a Planet Footprint Performance Review meeting on behalf of the Town.
- Delivered 9 Healthy Wildlife - Healthy Lives and Bush Skills 4 Youth combined workshops in the region.
- Developed fact sheets for the Healthy Wildlife website and developed Healthy Wildlife 'Kids Kits' for local schools.
- Hosted a Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Aboriginal Cultural bus tour with Dr Noel Nannup.
- Delivered 16 Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in the region covering topics such as Exploring Nature, Bush Birds and Healthy Waterbirds.
- Completed the final monitoring of trial plots for the "Alternative weed management trial".
- Worked with the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities to develop a local government engagement strategy and represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel.
- Confirmed the EMRC's support as a partner organisation for the Curtin University ARC Linkage Grant application for 'Integrating people and planet across scales for sustainable development' in relation to the Sustainable Development Goals.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group which included a presentation on Affordable Housing by Tiffany Allen, Director Business Development, WA Housing Authority.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group which included a presentation on the Australian Road Assessment Program (AusRAP) by Anna Sawyer, Manager Road Safety, RAC.
- Launched the Share the Space campaign, including website, media release, radio advertising and 'bus back' advertising.
- Met with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss council priorities to further develop the City Deal Proposal.
- Completed an evaluation of the Swan River Ramble project.
- Coordinated the 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days regional marketing campaign.
- Finalised the marketing report and acquitted the Lotterywest grant (\$20,000 ex GST) for the 2017 Perth's Autumn Festival.
- Renewed the EMRC's subscription to 'profile.id' and to REMPLAN, which allows member Councils to subscribe to REMPLAN at a discounted rate.
- Submitted nominations to the Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program "Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017", for the Swan River Ramble Project and Bush Skills 4 Youth.
- Submitted a nomination for the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Environment and Sustainability Award category, for the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Received runner-up of the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Planning and Building Award category, for the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017-2021.
- Received Co-winner acknowledgement in the Heart Foundation "Local Government Innovation Awards" at a National level, for the Swan River Ramble project.
- Received a Highly Commended acknowledgment in the Heart Foundation "Local Government State Awards", for the combined Swan River Ramble and #ride2market initiatives.

**City of Bayswater**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project (Refer to Information Bulletin for further details).
- Presented on the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project at the WALGA Climate Risk and Liability event and to University of Western Australia final year Environmental Engineering Design students.
- Delivered 9 Healthy Wildlife - Healthy Lives and Bush Skills 4 Youth combined workshops in the region.
- Developed fact sheets for the Healthy Wildlife website and developed Healthy Wildlife 'Kids Kits' for local schools.
- Hosted a Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Aboriginal Cultural bus tour with Dr Noel Nannup.
- Delivered 16 Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in the region covering topics such as Exploring Nature, Bush Birds and Healthy Waterbirds.
- Completed the final monitoring of trial plots for the "Alternative weed management trial".
- Worked with the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities to develop a local government engagement strategy and represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel.
- Confirmed the EMRC's support as a partner organisation for the Curtin University ARC Linkage Grant application for 'Integrating people and planet across scales for sustainable development' in relation to the Sustainable Development Goals.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group which included a presentation on Affordable Housing by Tiffany Allen, Director Business Development, WA Housing Authority.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group which included a presentation on the Australian Road Assessment Program (AusRAP) by Anna Sawyer, Manager Road Safety, RAC.
- Launched the Share the Space campaign, including website, media release, radio advertising and 'bus back' advertising.
- Met with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss council priorities to further develop the City Deal Proposal.
- Completed an evaluation of the Swan River Ramble project.
- Coordinated the 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days regional marketing campaign.
- Finalised the marketing report and acquitted the Lotterywest grant (\$20,000 ex GST) for the 2017 Perth's Autumn Festival.
- Renewed the EMRC's subscription to 'profile.id' and to REMPLAN, which allows member Councils to subscribe to REMPLAN at a discounted rate.
- Submitted nominations to the Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program "Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017", for the Swan River Ramble Project and Bush Skills 4 Youth.
- Submitted a nomination for the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Environment and Sustainability Award category, for the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020.
- Received runner-up of the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Planning and Building Award category, for the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017-2021.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Received Co-winner acknowledgement in the Heart Foundation “Local Government Innovation Awards” at a National level, for the Swan River Ramble project.
- Received a Highly Commended acknowledgment in the Heart Foundation “Local Government State Awards”, for the combined Swan River Ramble and #ride2market initiatives.

**City of Belmont**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project (Refer to Information Bulletin for further details).
- Presented on the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project at the WALGA Climate Risk and Liability event and to University of Western Australia final year Environmental Engineering Design students.
- Collected, managed and uploaded manual fleet data into Planet Footprint Platform.
- Provided water, energy and emissions data for the City’s end of year reporting requirements.
- Assisted Planet Footprint to use the City of Belmont as the first WA council to integrate e-billing within the Platform.
- Communicated updates on new criteria for the Water Corporation’s Waterwise Council Program and requested feedback on gold criteria changes.
- Delivered 9 Healthy Wildlife - Healthy Lives and Bush Skills 4 Youth combined workshops in the region
- Developed fact sheets for the Healthy Wildlife website and developed Healthy Wildlife ‘Kids Kits’ for local schools.
- Hosted a Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Aboriginal Cultural bus tour with Dr Noel Nannup.
- Delivered 16 Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in the region covering topics such as Exploring Nature, Bush Birds and Healthy Waterbirds.
- Completed the final monitoring of trial plots for the “Alternative weed management trial”.
- Worked with the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities to develop a local government engagement strategy and represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel.
- Confirmed the EMRC’s support as a partner organisation for the Curtin University ARC Linkage Grant application for ‘Integrating people and planet across scales for sustainable development’ in relation to the Sustainable Development Goals.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group which included a presentation on Affordable Housing by Tiffany Allen, Director Business Development, WA Housing Authority.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group which included a presentation on the Australian Road Assessment Program (AusRAP) by Anna Sawyer, Manager Road Safety, RAC.
- Launched the Share the Space campaign, including website, media release, radio advertising and ‘bus back’ advertising.
- Met with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss council priorities to further develop the City Deal Proposal.
- Completed an evaluation of the Swan River Ramble project.
- Coordinated the 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days regional marketing campaign.
- Finalised the marketing report and acquitted the Lotterywest grant (\$20,000 ex GST) for the 2017 Perth’s Autumn Festival.
- Renewed the EMRC’s subscription to ‘profile.id’ and to REMPLAN, which allows member Councils to subscribe to REMPLAN at a discounted rate.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Submitted nominations to the Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program “Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017”, for the Swan River Ramble Project and Bush Skills 4 Youth.
- Submitted a nomination for the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Environment and Sustainability Award category, for the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020.
- Received runner-up of the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Planning and Building Award category, for the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017-2021.
- Received Co-winner acknowledgement in the Heart Foundation “Local Government Innovation Awards” at a National level, for the Swan River Ramble project.
- Received a Highly Commended acknowledgment in the Heart Foundation “Local Government State Awards”, for the combined Swan River Ramble and #ride2market initiatives.

**City of Kalamunda**

- Delivered three Bush Skills for the Hills workshops; Fun with Fungi, Restoration for Reptiles and Plant Identification.
- Delivered 9 Healthy Wildlife - Healthy Lives and Bush Skills 4 Youth combined workshops in the region.
- Developed fact sheets for the Healthy Wildlife website and developed Healthy Wildlife ‘Kids Kits’ for local schools.
- Delivered mapping tool training for community members.
- Hosted a Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Aboriginal Cultural bus tour with Dr Noel Nannup.
- Applied and was successful in receiving the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program grant.
- Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program assessment panel.
- Delivered 16 Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in the region covering topics such as Exploring Nature, Bush Birds and Healthy Waterbirds.
- Completed the final monitoring of trial plots for the “Alternative weed management trial”.
- Presented at the Perth NRM Seminar on “Post fire management”.
- Provides an Environmental Project Officer to attend the City’s office one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.
- Attended and disseminated information from meetings, workshops and seminars including:
  - State NRM Conference
  - NAMN Conference – Citizen Science
  - DIG conference
  - Aboriginal Cultural Heritage.
- Worked with the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities to develop a local government engagement strategy and represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel.
- Confirmed the EMRC’s support as a partner organisation for the Curtin University ARC Linkage Grant application for ‘Integrating people and planet across scales for sustainable development’ in relation to the Sustainable Development Goals.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group which included a presentation on Affordable Housing by Tiffany Allen, Director Business Development, WA Housing Authority.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting which included a presentation on the Australian Road Assessment Program (AusRAP) by Anna Sawyer, Manager Road Safety, RAC.
- Launched the Share the Space campaign, including website, media release, radio advertising and ‘bus back’ advertising.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Met with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss council priorities to further develop the City Deal Proposal.
- Renewed the EMRC's subscription to 'profile.id' and to REMPLAN, which allows member Councils to subscribe to REMPLAN at a discounted rate.
- Submitted a nomination for the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Environment and Sustainability Award category, for the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020.
- Received runner-up of the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Planning and Building Award category, for the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017-2021.

**Shire of Mundaring**

- Collected, managed and uploaded manual fleet and bottled gas data into Planet Footprint Platform.
- Facilitated a Planet Footprint Performance Review meeting for the Shire.
- Conducted a Water Team meeting with Shire staff.
- Communicated updates on the new criteria for the Water Corporation's Waterwise Council Program, including gold status, and collected evidence for Waterwise Council reporting.
- Delivered 9 Healthy Wildlife - Healthy Lives and Bush Skills 4 Youth combined workshops in the region.
- Developed fact sheets for the Healthy Wildlife website and developed Healthy Wildlife 'Kids Kits' for local schools.
- Delivered mapping tool training for community members.
- Worked with community members to re-form Susannah Brook Catchment Group.
- Delivered three Bush Skills for the Hills workshops, Fun with Fungi, Restoration for Reptiles and Plant Identification.
- Hosted a Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Aboriginal Cultural bus tour with Dr Noel Nannup.
- Was successful in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program grant submission.
- Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program assessment panel.
- Delivered 16 Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in the region covering topics such as Exploring Nature, Bush Birds and Healthy Waterbirds.
- Completed the final monitoring of trial plots for the "Alternative weed management trial".
- Presented at the Perth NRM Seminar on "Post fire management"
- Provides an Environmental Project Officer to attend the Shire Office one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.
- Attended and disseminated information from meetings, workshops and seminars including:
  - State NRM Conference
  - NAMN Conference – Citizen Science
  - DIG conference
  - Aboriginal Cultural Heritage.
- Worked with the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities to develop a local government engagement strategy and represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel.
- Confirmed the EMRC's support as a partner organisation for the Curtin University ARC Linkage Grant application for 'Integrating people and planet across scales for sustainable development' in relation to the Sustainable Development Goals.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group which included a presentation on the Australian Road Assessment Program (AusRAP) by Anna Sawyer, Manager Road Safety, RAC.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Launched the Share the Space campaign, including website, media release, radio advertising and 'bus back' advertising.
- Met with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss council priorities to further develop the City Deal Proposal.
- Renewed the EMRC's subscription to 'profile.id' and to REMPLAN, which allows member Councils to subscribe to REMPLAN at a discounted rate.
- Submitted nominations to the Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program "Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017", for the Swan River Ramble Project and Bush Skills 4 Youth.
- Submitted a nomination for the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Environment and Sustainability Award category, for the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020.
- Received runner-up of the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Planning and Building Award category, for the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017-2021.
- Received Co-winner acknowledgement in the Heart Foundation "Local Government Innovation Awards" at a National level, for the Swan River Ramble project.
- Received a Highly Commended acknowledgment in the Heart Foundation "Local Government State Awards", for the combined Swan River Ramble and #ride2market initiatives.

**City of Swan**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project (Refer to Information Bulletin for further details).
- Presented on the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project at the WALGA Climate Risk and Liability event and to University of Western Australia final year Environmental Engineering Design students.
- Communicated updates on the new criteria for the Water Corporation's Waterwise Council Program, requested feedback on gold criteria changes and collected evidence for Waterwise Council reporting.
- Conducted a Water Team meeting with City staff.
- Delivered 9 Healthy Wildlife - Healthy Lives and Bush Skills 4 Youth combined workshops in the region.
- Developed fact sheets for the Healthy Wildlife website and developed Healthy Wildlife 'Kids Kits' for local schools.
- Delivered three Bush Skills for the Hills workshops; Fun with Fungi, Restoration for Reptiles and Plant Identification.
- Was successful in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program grant submission.
- Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program assessment panel.
- Hosted a Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Aboriginal Cultural bus tour with Dr Noel Nannup.
- Delivered 16 Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in the region covering topics such as Exploring Nature, Bush Birds and Healthy Waterbirds.
- Completed the final monitoring of trial plots for the "Alternative weed management trial".
- Presented at the Perth NRM Seminar on "Post fire management".
- Provides an Environmental Project Officer to attend the City's office one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.
- Attended and disseminated information from meetings, workshops and seminars including:
  - State NRM Conference
  - NAMN Conference – Citizen Science
  - DIG conference
  - Aboriginal Cultural Heritage.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Worked with the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities to develop a local government engagement strategy and represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel.
- Confirmed the EMRC's support as a partner organisation for the Curtin University ARC Linkage Grant application for 'Integrating people and planet across scales for sustainable development' in relation to the Sustainable Development Goals.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group which included a presentation on the Australian Road Assessment Program (AusRAP) by Anna Sawyer, Manager Road Safety, RAC.
- Launched the Share the Space campaign, including website, media release, radio advertising and 'bus back' advertising.
- Met with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss council priorities to further develop the City Deal Proposal.
- Renewed the EMRC's subscription to 'profile.id' and to REMPLAN, which allows member Councils to subscribe to REMPLAN at a discounted rate.
- Submitted nominations to the Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program "Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017", for the Swan River Ramble Project and Bush Skills 4 Youth.
- Submitted a nomination for the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Environment and Sustainability Award category, for the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020.
- Received runner-up of the 2017 Regional Development Innovations Awards, Planning and Building Award category, for the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017-2021.

In addition to the specific deliverables identified above for each member Council, the EMRC also facilitated regional meetings, assisted with webinars, hosted a range of key stakeholder events, provided key regional advocacy at both a state and federal government level, engaged with high-level stakeholders and lodged submissions on key documents.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

### **Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability**

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change

### **Key Result Area 2 – Economic Development**

- 2.1 To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure
- 2.2 To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities
- 2.3 To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities

### **Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance**

- 3.1 To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region
- 3.2 To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders



*Item 2.1 continued*

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

The funding to facilitate Regional Services projects and activities is developed and agreed with member Councils as part of the annual budget process.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Regional Services operates to pursue environmental, economic and social growth outcomes for Perth's Eastern Region. Environmental management activities support sustainability principles and contribute towards the environmental, social, and economic benefits through water and energy savings, conservation and management of biodiversity and natural areas and community education and engagement.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean City of Bayswater City of Belmont City of Kalamunda Shire of Mundaring City of Swan	Ongoing participating member Council officer time on the three advisory groups: EDOG, RITS IAG and RESAG.

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Nil



## **2.2 HEALTHY WILDLIFE, HEALTHY LIVES' – A ONE HEALTH PROJECT**

**REFERENCE: D2017/15191 (CEOAC) – D2017/18443**

### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with an update on the final outcomes of the 'Healthy Wildlife Healthy Lives' – A One Health Project.

### **KEY ISSUE(S)**

- The EMRC has successfully completed the 'Healthy Wildlife Healthy Lives' – A One Health Project which received a total of \$188,006 in Lotterywest funding.
- The project was a collaborative effort between the EMRC and Murdoch University and was piloted in Perth's Eastern Region.
- The project engaged with the community to improve understanding, knowledge and behaviours to remove or minimise the risks of the transmission of diseases from humans and non-native animals to wildlife.
- A key output of the project was the development of a stand-alone Healthy Wildlife website to provide science based resources on the impact of feeding wildlife human food and on the impact of parasitic disease.
- The project delivered its intended purpose and anticipated outputs, trialled new ideas and methodologies and was very successful.

### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Regional Services

### **BACKGROUND**

The global 'One Health' initiative recognises that human, animal and ecosystem health are inextricably linked and there is a need to promote, improve and defend the health of all species. The main focus of 'One Health' activities has been the transfer of diseases from animals to humans and the public health consequences, as opposed to this project which has the reverse focus.

### **REPORT**

In December 2015, the EMRC was successful in its application for funding from Lotterywest to undertake the 'Healthy Wildlife Healthy Lives' – A One Health Project in collaboration with Murdoch University as a pilot project in Perth's Eastern Region. The project focused on the transfer of diseases from humans to animals and the consequences on wildlife health and conservation. The project sought to engage the community in improving their understanding, knowledge and behaviours to remove or minimise the risks of the transmission of diseases from humans and domestic animals to wildlife.

The focus of the pilot project was on native species known to be vulnerable to parasitic disease and/or to inappropriate feeding, including quendas (bandicoots), possums, kangaroos, bobtail goannas, waterbirds (ducks and swans) and birds that tend to be fed by people in their backyards (such as magpies and honeyeaters). Freshwater fish were included as these are susceptible to disease from non-native fish (such as goldfish and carp) that are released by people into waterways.



*Item 2.2 continued*

Key outputs of the project included:

- Development of a new stand-alone Healthy Wildlife website, launched on World Wildlife Day 2017, which had 2,045 unique visitors and 9,894 page views between 1 March 2017 and 31 August 2017;
- Participation of 953 people in a community engagement project to identify key messages about wildlife feeding and wildlife interaction;
- A total of 26 information sheets produced on a range of topics including inappropriate feeding of wildlife, parasitic disease, and case studies based on scientific research;
- Around 400 Healthy Wildlife information packs distributed to community groups, veterinarians, councils and wildlife rehabilitation centres and 140 Healthy Wildlife Schools Kits sent to schools in Perth's Eastern Region;
- Development of 8 equivalence charts, a first in Australia, equating feeding human food to wildlife with eating junk food and showing that portion size does matter;
- Publication of 25 articles and the distribution of 5 media releases; and
- Over 1,600 people attended the 19 workshops and promotional events held across Perth's Eastern Region.

An independent evaluation found that the project was successfully delivered by the EMRC and enjoyed significant leverage from project partners' knowledge, expertise and in-kind contributions. The evaluation also found that the project increased knowledge of appropriate interactions between humans and wildlife.

The 'Healthy Wildlife Healthy Lives' – A One Health Project received a total of \$188,006 in Lotterywest funding. The project delivered its intended purpose and anticipated outputs, trialled new ideas and methodologies and was very successful.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water & land quality, regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change.

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

A budget allocation for hosting and maintaining the Healthy Wildlife website is included in the Environmental Services budget for 2017/2018.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The activities undertaken contribute towards environmental, social and economic benefits through improving community understanding, knowledge and behaviours to remove or minimise the risks of the transmission of diseases from humans and non-native animals to wildlife.



*Item 2.2 continued*

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	The project will assist member Councils to provide advice to the general public on inappropriate feeding and interacting with wildlife.
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

Nil



## **2.3 BUSH SKILLS 4 YOUTH PROJECT**

**REFERENCE: D2017/16828 (CEOAC) – D2017/18444**

### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with an update on the final outcomes of the Bush Skills 4 Youth Lotterywest grant funded program.

### **KEY ISSUE(S)**

- The EMRC has successfully completed the Bush Skills 4 Youth pilot program which received a total of \$53,155 in Lotterywest funding.
- Bush Skills 4 Youth was an initiative of the EMRC in response to identified youth priorities and was piloted in Perth's Eastern Region.
- The pilot program engaged with a group of passionate, interested and caring young people who want to actively make a difference in their communities, provided opportunities for youth to experience nature and was an excellent example of putting into practice the principles of education for sustainability.
- During the pilot there were 79 workshops held with 2,172 children and youth participants and 420 adult participants across Perth's Eastern Region.
- An independent evaluation found that overall, the pilot was very successful and all program milestones were exceeded.
- Due to the interest in the Bush Skills 4 Youth program, it was been included in the successful State NRM Community Capability Grant which will provide funding until end of December 2018, at which time the program will need support from member Councils if it is to continue.

### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Regional Services

### **BACKGROUND**

In 2013, the EMRC commissioned a Regional Youth Futures Report that highlighted emerging opportunities for both young people and the workers in youth focused agencies in Perth's Eastern Region. This report identified the opportunity to build upon the EMRC's highly successful Bush Skills for the Hills program to provide workshops specifically for young people. The intention was to foster their interest in local bushland conservation and to develop environmental skills in young future volunteers needed to sustain local community groups when ageing volunteers move on. Further consultation with community groups, member councils and schools in Perth's Eastern Region supported this idea.

### **REPORT**

Bush Skills 4 Youth was developed as a two year pilot program that received \$53,155 in Lotterywest funding with the remainder funded by the EMRC. The program aimed to provide school-age youth in Perth's Eastern Region with the opportunity to develop an awareness and appreciation of their local natural environment; develop skills on how to preserve it and become environmental stewards into the future.

Initial implementation of the Bush Skills 4 Youth program focused on preliminary meetings and workshops with schools, community and youth groups that were used to gather data to guide the development of the project, build partnerships and also to organise workshops throughout the year.



*Item 2.3 continued*

The program aimed to progressively develop bush skills in attendees through varied workshop topics throughout the first year of the pilot. At each workshop, information was gathered from the children about their bush experiences, interests and existing knowledge. This information guided the development of future workshops.

The school workshops with students were held at bushland areas near the schools involved and consisted of a guided walk with a focused activity and discussion. The school holiday workshops were held at bush locations near the engaged schools and these were free to attend. The school holiday workshops attracted students, local community and other school-age youth through organisations such as home education networks and Scouts WA.

The Bush Skills 4 Youth pilot had great success in attracting and retaining participants across Perth's Eastern Region due to its promotion and engagement practices and developing and maintaining strong relationships stakeholders and participants. During the pilot there were 79 workshops held with 2,172 children and youth participants and 420 adult participants. Workshops included:

- Bushwalks focusing on plants, animals, seasons, biodiversity and survival skills;
- Water monitoring;
- Identifying macroinvertebrates in water and soil using iScopes and iPads;
- Reptile safety and rescue;
- Native flora and fauna photography and drawing (art);
- Developing environmental projects; and
- Clean up, weeding and planting days.

Bush skills developed by the participants included:

- Respectful behaviour – connection to nature, attitude, stewardship, conservation;
- Plant identification – native/introduced, planting, weeding, seed collecting;
- Classification – recognising similarities and differences in plants and animals;
- Identifying evidence of the presence of animals – tracks, scats and other signs;
- Understanding habitat requirements;
- Identifying biodiversity threats;
- Understanding impacts of climate change; and
- Animal handling procedures for injured wildlife.

An independent evaluation found that overall, the pilot was very successful and all program milestones were exceeded. Bush Skills 4 Youth engaged with a group of passionate, interested, caring young people who want to actively make a difference in their communities, provided opportunities for youth to experience nature and was an excellent example of putting into practice the principles of education for sustainability.

Given the high interest in the Bush Skills 4 Youth project it was extended and included as part of the State NRM Community Capability Grant for the 'Creating Capable Communities in NRM' project up until the end of December 2018, at which time the program will need support from member Councils if it is to continue.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

### **Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability**

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water & land quality, regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change.



*Item 2.3 continued*

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

The budget allocation for the Bush Skills 4 Youth program is provided through the State NRM Community Capability Grant identified in the Environmental Services budget for 2017/2018.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The activities undertaken contribute towards environmental, social and economic benefits through providing youth in Perth's Eastern Region with the opportunity to develop an awareness and appreciation of their local natural environment; develop skills on how to preserve it and become environmental stewards into the future.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean City of Bayswater City of Belmont City of Kalamunda Shire of Mundaring City of Swan	Bush Skills 4 Youth will assist member Councils to continue to engage with youth in the region and develop their skills to preserve the natural environment to support ongoing community involvement with natural resource management.

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Nil



## 2.4 UNDERSTANDING AND MANAGING FLOOD RISK PROJECT

REFERENCE: D2017/15191 (CEOAC) – D2017/18445

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with a further update on Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project which received funding through the All West Australians Reducing Emergencies (AWARE) program.

### KEY ISSUE(S)

- The EMRC was successful in its application for \$20,000 of funding from the Office of Emergency Management through the AWARE program for Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project.
- Unavoidable delays due to incomplete data, data collection from the February 2017 flood event and other technical issues resulted in an approved variation to extend the project to April 2018.
- The Draft Hydraulic Modelling report was presented for a final peer review at the end of September 2017 and the remainder of Stages Two and Three are on schedule to be completed in accordance with the approved variation timeframe.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Regional Services

### BACKGROUND

An understanding of the full range of expected flood events is required to support flood emergency response planning, infrastructure design, and community flood preparedness. Floodplain mapping and the corresponding Swan and Helena Rivers Development Strategy were last updated in 1983 and no longer reflect current industry standards. As a result, the available floodplain mapping of the region was considered unreliable to support land use planning, development decision-making and flood emergency response. The EMRC developed the '*Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth*' staged flood study project in collaboration with the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation to address these identified needs.

An update on Stages Two and Three of the project was provided to CEOAC and Council in January 2017 (Ref. D2017/00265 (CEOAC) - D2017/01688).

The EMRC is continuing to progress Stages Two and Three with \$20,000 of AWARE funding through the Office of Emergency Management (OEM) in partnership with Department of Water and Environmental Regulation, the Cities of Bayswater, Belmont, Swan and South Perth, and the Towns of Bassendean and Victoria Park. Memoranda of Understanding in relation to the project were signed between the EMRC and the project funding partners.

Stages Two and Three will produce the following key outputs:

- Peer reviewed hydraulic model;
- Revised floodplain mapping for a range of flood events;
- Flood Risk and Vulnerability Assessments; and
- Floodplain Development Strategy.



*Item 2.4 continued*

## **REPORT**

Unavoidable delays to the project during 2017 resulted in the need for a variation to the project milestones.

### **Variation to milestones**

The EMRC requested a 6 month extension to the milestones for the project from the OEM. This was to enable the consultants, BMT WBM, to access up to date data and apply best practice methodology to produce a hydraulic model which is robust and defensible. As the modelling on this river system is unlike any attempted before in Australia and with the new design rainfall information, it is complex. Given this is a leading and sophisticated flood study it is important that the modelling is as reliable as possible so that the other outputs mapping, hazard and vulnerability information, and the flood development strategy are appropriate to enable management of flood risk in Perth's Eastern Region.

Project delays or complications included:

- Delay in initial data provision;
- February 2017 flood event data to substitute for the 1974 event, to calibrate the hydraulic model;
- Completion of missing bathymetry and cross-section data;
- Reworking model calibration using new bathymetry data by BMT WBM;
- Additional work to respond to queries from the peer review of the draft Model Development and Calibration Report; and
- Flawed Australian Rainfall and Runoff 2016 online software tool (now fixed) which impacted the joint probability analysis provided by HARC and additional model design runs for the Swan River by BMT WBM.

The OEM has been kept abreast of these developments and in August 2017 approved a variation to the milestones of the project. New milestones include:

- Design flood modelling & floodplain mapping (Stage Two) completed by November 2017;
- Flood risk and vulnerability assessment completed by December 2017;
- Floodplain development strategy completed by February 2018; and
- Presentations to stakeholders completed by March 2018.

The project is now on schedule to achieve the variation milestones with BMT WBM providing the Draft Hydraulic Modelling Report for peer review on 22 September 2017.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

### **Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability**

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water & land quality, regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change.

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Budget allocation for the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Project has been provided in the Environmental Services 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 operating budgets.




*Item 2.4 continued*

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

This project continues the region's commitment to managing climate change adaptation and risk to ensure a resilient future. The activities undertaken contribute towards environmental, social and economic benefits through improving knowledge in relation to flood risk.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 The project will assist member Council decision-making on proposed flood prone land use including land use planning, development decisions and emergency services response.
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Nil



### **3 WASTE SERVICES**

#### **3.1 COUNCIL TONNAGE COMPARISONS AS AT 31 OCTOBER 2017**

**REFERENCE: D2017/17042 (TAC) – D2017/18440**

#### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with year to date tonnages and quantities at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility and Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park for the period 1 July 2017 to 31 October 2017.

#### **REPORT**

Attachment 1 to this report indicates that member Council tonnages totalling 43,737.40 tonnes were received at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility during the period 1 July 2017 to 31 October 2017 compared to 46,717.60 tonnes received during the same period in 2016/2017.

Attachment 2 outlines "other" waste that was received at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility being 13,227.66 tonnes. The combined tonnages for the period totalled 56,965.06 tonnes. The 2016/2017 tonnages of 22,795.22 and 69,512.82 respectively for the same period are also provided for comparison purposes.

Attachment 3 outlines the tonnages of various materials that have been exported from the Red Hill Waste Management Facility during the reporting period.

Attachment 4 outlines the tonnages and quantities of waste timber, wood chip/fines and mattresses, received and sold, at the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park for the period 1 July 2017 to 31 October 2017. Incoming Waste Timber totalled 3,283.37 tonnes compared to 4,523.95 tonnes for the same period in 2016/2017. The sale of fines and woodchip totalled 5,137.01 tonnes compared to 5,901.38 tonnes for the same period in 2016/2017. Mattresses incoming totalled 4,127 units compared to 1,113 units for the same period in 2016/2017.

#### **ATTACHMENT(S)**

1. Council Tonnages - 1 July 2017 to 31 October 2017 (Ref: D2017/18436)
2. Other Tonnages - 1 July 2017 to 31 October 2017 (Ref: D2017/18437)
3. Tonnages Exported from Red Hill - 1 July 2017 to 31 October 2017 (Ref: D2017/18438)
4. Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park – Incoming Materials and Product Sales - 1 July 2017 to 31 October 2017 (Ref: D2017/18439)

EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL									
2017/2018 YTD COUNCIL TONNAGES DISPOSED OF AT RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY									
Page 1 of 1									

Week Ending	Waste	Bayswater Greenwaste MGB	Uncont GW	Waste	Belmont Uncont GW	Waste	Uncont GW	Bassendean Waste	Uncont GW	Waste	Swan Waste	Uncont GW	Waste	Kalamunda Waste	Uncont GW	Waste	Mundaring Waste	Uncont GW	Total
04-Jul-17	139.64	21.44	0.00	83.36	0.00	36.30	0.00	36.30	0.00	311.78	2.70	174.74	17.80	104.80	0.00	892.56			
11-Jul-17	314.90	81.22	0.00	238.96	9.00	92.04	0.00	92.04	0.00	781.76	5.40	367.94	36.26	223.72	0.00	2,151.20			
18-Jul-17	388.26	63.34	0.00	241.84	4.38	99.32	0.00	99.32	0.00	832.32	7.50	410.30	38.08	226.54	0.00	2,311.88			
25-Jul-17	601.64	95.04	0.00	238.14	8.56	89.76	0.00	89.76	0.00	816.18	6.60	385.82	38.66	236.06	0.00	2,516.46			
31-Jul-17	528.92	49.74	0.00	206.54	0.00	87.14	0.00	87.14	0.00	663.06	7.20	293.42	34.92	180.00	0.00	2,050.94			
08-Aug-17	404.66	123.40	0.00	310.18	0.00	128.94	3.20	128.94	0.00	1034.96	10.50	516.80	34.52	292.74	0.00	2,859.90			
15-Aug-17	531.46	77.16	0.00	244.40	0.00	107.24	0.00	107.24	0.00	834.92	3.90	406.50	31.20	234.64	0.00	2,471.42			
22-Aug-17	348.68	114.24	0.00	256.08	0.00	110.48	0.00	110.48	0.00	872.42	7.80	448.70	31.14	251.38	0.00	2,440.92			
31-Aug-17	476.18	156.58	0.00	371.58	0.00	162.72	0.00	162.72	0.00	1283.54	5.10	672.44	43.26	373.68	148.28	3,693.36			
05-Sep-17	213.96	89.22	0.00	159.14	0.00	67.30	0.00	67.30	0.00	515.94	7.80	297.46	36.12	134.68	89.90	1,587.00			
12-Sep-17	344.72	105.36	0.00	263.26	0.00	120.52	0.00	120.52	0.00	907.30	3.60	483.84	29.88	213.66	100.68	2,579.08			
19-Sep-17	348.04	156.10	0.00	278.08	0.00	123.40	1.52	123.40	0.00	933.50	6.30	475.48	27.06	210.54	113.94	2,661.24			
26-Sep-17	332.14	102.86	0.00	259.64	0.00	116.16	0.00	116.16	0.00	885.06	4.80	478.36	22.58	210.54	57.00	2,530.56			
30-Sep-17	199.44	83.70	0.00	159.94	0.00	61.54	0.00	61.54	0.00	522.54	6.00	251.16	51.28	126.30	88.76	1,490.20			
10-Oct-17	535.04	168.44	0.00	372.20	0.00	190.06	10.50	190.06	0.00	1363.08	21.90	756.24	37.08	333.64	25.02	3,891.14			
17-Oct-17	345.58	143.76	0.00	259.60	0.00	115.60	1.18	115.60	0.00	888.22	14.40	501.82	37.18	211.18	0.00	2,542.44			
24-Oct-17	345.90	96.06	0.00	258.38	0.00	121.76	1.02	121.76	0.00	904.72	17.10	487.70	37.18	223.34	0.00	2,493.16			
31-Oct-17	359.46	145.04	0.00	269.72	0.00	122.92	0.00	122.92	0.00	910.60	15.60	484.72	41.20	224.70	0.00	2,573.96			
Year to Date	6,758.62	1,872.70	-	4,470.04	21.94	1,953.20	17.42	1,953.20	154.20	15,261.90	154.20	7,893.44	599.82	4,016.38	717.74	43,737.40			
31-Oct-17		8,631.32		4,491.98		1,970.62		1,970.62		15,416.10		8,493.26		4,734.12		43,737.40			
Year to date	6,758.54	2,063.04	0.00	4,597.02	0.00	2,009.36	0.00	2,009.36	121.50	16,298.60	121.50	8,307.74	613.86	5,302.34	645.60	46,717.60			
as at 31-Oct-16		8,821.58		4,597.02		2,009.36		2,009.36		16,420.10		8,921.60		5,947.94		46,717.60			

EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL									
2017/2018 YTD OTHER TONNAGES DISPOSED AT RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY									
Page 1 of 1									

Week Ending	Transfer Station	Class III Contaminated	Class IV Contaminated	Uncontaminated Greenwaste Transfer St	Uncontaminated Greenwaste Commercial	Other Commercials	Asbestos (Wrapped)	Hazelmere Wood, C & I Mattress	Total Other	Total Tonnages (Council & Other)
04-Jul-17	50.40	0.00	0.00	7.38	0.74	183.04	39.34	0.00	280.90	1,173.46
11-Jul-17	110.66	0.00	0.00	10.44	14.66	327.28	47.50	95.20	605.74	2,756.94
18-Jul-17	82.98	0.00	0.00	18.52	16.24	359.40	58.18	80.54	615.86	2,927.74
28-Jul-15	80.00	2.74	0.00	14.96	17.98	440.42	49.68	42.56	648.34	3,164.80
31-Jul-17	84.24	0.00	0.00	10.30	10.50	257.24	45.78	0.00	408.06	2,459.00
08-Aug-17	116.04	0.00	0.00	14.50	11.94	469.28	53.54	87.12	752.42	3,612.32
15-Aug-17	79.28	35.10	0.00	10.22	22.10	315.22	38.38	6.58	506.88	2,978.30
22-Aug-17	117.24	0.00	0.00	11.88	19.60	431.08	66.80	47.64	694.24	3,135.16
31-Aug-17	128.02	0.00	0.00	19.26	15.06	550.44	84.30	93.02	890.10	4,583.46
05-Sep-17	69.40	0.00	0.00	10.44	3.40	320.18	38.34	17.04	458.80	2,045.80
12-Sep-17	122.52	170.54	0.00	14.92	19.88	518.94	87.42	145.98	1080.20	3,659.26
19-Sep-17	114.14	0.00	0.00	14.88	19.42	317.66	58.96	161.06	686.12	3,347.36
26-Sep-17	108.40	217.22	0.00	10.76	20.42	314.56	35.10	157.02	863.48	3,394.04
30-Sep-17	71.44	0.00	0.00	9.92	7.40	222.32	45.40	225.40	581.88	2,072.08
10-Oct-17	196.18	0.00	0.00	19.12	21.00	568.44	99.82	190.64	1095.20	4,986.34
17-Oct-17	116.96	0.00	0.00	15.68	29.50	368.92	43.80	167.24	742.10	3,284.54
24-Oct-17	136.72	0.00	0.00	18.76	19.96	989.22	62.68	164.94	1392.28	3,885.44
31-Oct-17	111.48	0.00	0.00	19.96	18.10	541.34	53.14	181.04	925.06	3,499.02
Year to date 31-Oct-17	1,896.10	425.60	0.00	251.90	287.90	7,494.98	1,008.16	1,863.02	13,227.66	56,965.06
Year to date as at 31-Oct-16	2,180.60	839.58	167.08	261.92	313.48	17,180.42	985.46	866.68	22,795.22	69,512.82

**EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL**

Page 1 of 1

**2017/2018 YTD TONNAGES EXPORTED FROM RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY**

Week Ending	Clay	Ferricrete	Filter / Laterite Rock	Recycled Material from Transfer Stn	Mulch Mixed / Shredded	Soil Improver	Total
04-Jul-17	0.00	70.74	0.00	6.42	0.00	0.00	77.16
11-Jul-17	0.00	150.38	0.00	12.10	287.84	13.42	463.74
18-Jul-17	0.00	93.54	0.00	4.86	5.00	13.76	117.16
25-Jul-17	0.00	70.36	0.00	14.22	420.28	10.54	515.40
31-Jul-17	0.00	0.00	0.00	15.68	264.98	4.86	285.52
08-Aug-17	0.00	0.00	77.72	18.04	237.38	21.44	354.58
15-Aug-17	0.00	43.08	0.00	11.28	0.00	9.46	63.82
22-Aug-17	0.00	0.00	0.00	4.26	6.82	47.96	59.04
31-Aug-17	0.00	0.00	0.00	9.28	0.00	43.06	52.34
05-Sep-17	0.00	0.00	0.00	6.38	0.00	4.64	11.02
12-Sep-17	0.00	200.68	0.00	31.86	0.00	24.64	257.18
19-Sep-17	0.00	476.16	0.00	13.86	0.00	58.08	548.10
26-Sep-17	0.00	829.18	0.00	6.30	0.00	18.26	853.74
30-Sep-17	0.00	202.32	0.00	3.88	0.00	37.78	243.98
10-Oct-17	10.78	881.62	8.12	8.86	0.00	44.10	953.48
17-Oct-17	0.00	845.14	0.00	10.36	0.00	52.46	907.96
24-Oct-17	0.00	470.82	80.10	9.34	0.00	24.18	584.44
31-Oct-17	0.00	281.10	0.00	22.48	0.00	15.90	319.48
<b>Year to date 31-Oct-17</b>	<b>10.78</b>	<b>4,615.12</b>	<b>165.94</b>	<b>209.46</b>	<b>1,222.30</b>	<b>444.54</b>	<b>6,668.14</b>
<b>Year to date as at 31-Oct-16</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>22,626.95</b>	<b>145.92</b>	<b>164.84</b>	<b>254.06</b>	<b>506.78</b>	<b>23,698.55</b>

EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL 2017/2018 YTD - COUNCIL TONNAGES Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park - Incoming Materials & Product Sales					
Month	Timber Recycling		Mattress Processing		Hazelmere Waste to Red Hill
	Incoming Waste Timber Tonne	Sale of Fines 58888/05 Tonne	Sale of Woodchip 58888/01 Tonne	Mattresses Received This includes mattresses from Red Hill Number	Mattress/Woodwaste Tonne
Jul-2017	806.71	1236.00	6.38	559	76.12
Aug-2017	882.79	1258.44	21.06	1,102	219.38
Sep-2017	741.46	1327.11	26.06	1,383	76.68
Oct-2017	852.40	1219.56	42.39	1,083	50.58
Nov-2017	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
Dec-2017	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
Jan-2018	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
Feb-2018	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
Mar-2018	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
Apr-2018	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
May-2018	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
Jun-2018	0.00	0.00	0.00	0	
<b>Year to Date</b>	<b>3,283.37</b>	<b>5,041.11</b>	<b>95.90</b>	<b>4,127</b>	<b>422.76</b>
<b>YTD Comparison previous year (Oct)</b>	<b>4,523.95</b>	<b>5,470.00</b>	<b>431.38</b>	<b>1,113</b>	<b>866.68</b>
<b>Previous Yr total 2016/2017</b>	<b>13,262.44</b>	<b>16,010.44</b>	<b>700.32</b>	<b>7,924</b>	<b>2,537.14</b>



## **15 REPORTS OF COMMITTEES**

### **15.1 CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD 14 NOVEMBER 2017 (REFER TO MINUTES OF COMMITTEE – MAUVE PAGES) REFERENCE: D2017/18457**

The minutes of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee meeting held on **14 November 2017** accompany and form part of this agenda – (refer to mauve section of 'Minutes of Committees' for Council accompanying this Agenda).

## **QUESTIONS**

The Chairman invited general questions from members on the minutes of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee.

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That with the exception of items ....., which are to be withdrawn and dealt with separately, Council adopts the recommendations in the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee reports (Section 15.1).

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR DAW

THAT COUNCIL ADOPTS THE RECOMMENDATIONS IN THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE REPORTS (SECTION 15.1).

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

---

# CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE

## MINUTES

14 November 2017

(REF: D2017/15190 (CEOAC) – D2017/18457)

A meeting of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee was held at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, 226 Great Eastern Highway, BELMONT WA 6104 on **Tuesday, 14 November 2017**. The meeting commenced at **12:30pm**.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

<b>1</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>ELECTION OF CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE CHAIRMAN AND DEPUTY CHAIR</b>	<b>2</b>
5.1	<i>ELECTION OF A CHAIRMAN OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE (Ref: D2017/18694)</i>	<b>2</b>
5.2	<i>ELECTION OF A DEPUTY CHAIRMAN OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE (Ref: D2017/18696)</i>	<b>11</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS</b>	<b>17</b>
7.1	<i>MINUTES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 8 AUGUST 2017 (Ref: D2017/08385)</i>	
<b>8</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES</b>	<b>18</b>
12.1	<i>REGIONAL SERVICES PROJECT FUNDING SUMMARY 2018 – 2019 (Ref: D2017/18690)</i>	<b>18</b>
12.2	<i>“CONNECT PERTH’S EAST” CITY DEAL PROPOSAL (Ref: D2017/18691)</i>	<b>51</b>
12.3	<i>EMRC REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY 2017 – 2021 (Ref: D2017/18692)</i>	<b>107</b>
12.4	<i>DRAINAGE MANAGEMENT (Ref: D2017/18693)</i>	<b>127</b>
12.5	<i>ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN (Ref: D2017/18038)</i>	<b>134</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>REPORTS OF DELEGATES</b>	<b>135</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING</b>	<b>135</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>GENERAL BUSINESS</b>	<b>135</b>
15.1	<i>EVENTS IN THE REGION</i>	<b>135</b>
15.2	<i>OTHER GENERAL BUSINESS</i>	<b>135</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>135</b>

---

**TABLE OF CONTENTS *continued***

---

<b>17</b>	<b>FUTURE MEETINGS OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE</b>	<b>135</b>
<b>18</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING</b>	<b>135</b>

---



## 1 DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS

The Chief Executive Officer opened the meeting at 12:30pm and welcomed Mr Paul O'Connor, Acting Chief Executive Officer, Shire of Mundaring to the meeting and Mr John Christie, Chief Executive Officer, City of Belmont to his first CEOAC meeting.

## 2 ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)

### Committee Members

Ms Rhonda Hardy ( <b>Chairman</b> )	Chief Executive Officer	City of Kalamunda
Mr Bob Jarvis	Chief Executive Officer	Town of Bassendean
Mr Andrew Brien	Chief Executive Officer	City of Bayswater
Mr John Christie	Chief Executive Officer	City of Belmont
Mr Paul O'Connor (Deputising for Mr Throssell)	Acting Chief Executive Officer	Shire of Mundaring
Mr Mike Foley	Chief Executive Officer	City of Swan
Mr Peter Schneider	Chief Executive Officer	EMRC

### Apologies

Mr Jonathan Throssell ( <b>Deputy Chairman</b> )	Chief Executive Officer	Shire of Mundaring
---	-------------------------	--------------------

### EMRC Officers

Mrs Wendy Harris	Director Regional Services
Mrs Annie Hughes-d'Aeth	Personal Assistant to Director Corporate Services (Minutes)

## 3 DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS

Nil

## 4 ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION

Nil



## **5 ELECTION OF A CHAIRMAN AND DEPUTY CHAIRMAN OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE**

### **5.1 ELECTION OF A CHAIRMAN OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE**

**REFERENCE: D2017/15311 (CEOAC) – D2017/18694**

#### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to provide for an election to be conducted for the Office of Chairman of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee (CEOAC).

#### **KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)**

- It is a statutory requirement that the Committee elect a Chairman at the first meeting of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee after an ordinary Council elections day.

##### **Recommendation(s)**

That the members of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee elect a Chairman.

#### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Corporate Services

#### **BACKGROUND**

The following CEO's make up the membership of the CEOAC for the period 2017 - 2019:

Mr Bob Jarvis	Town of Bassendean
Mr Andrew Brien	City of Bayswater
Mr John Christie	City of Belmont
Ms Rhonda Hardy	City of Kalamunda
Mr Jonathan Throssell	Shire of Mundaring
Mr Michael Foley	City of Swan
Mr Peter Schneider	EMRC

In accordance with section 5.12(1) of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act), the members of a committee are to elect a presiding member from amongst themselves in accordance with Schedule 2.3, Division 1.

It is a requirement of Schedule 2.3 of the Act that the election is conducted by the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) and the nominations for the Office are to be given to the CEO in writing before the meeting or during the meeting before the close of nominations. Furthermore, if a member is nominated by another member the CEO is not to accept the nomination unless the nominee has advised the CEO, orally or in writing, that he or she is willing to be nominated for the Office.

The procedure outlined in Schedule 2.3 of the Act will be followed if there is an equality of votes.



### *Item 5.1 continued*

## **REPORT**

The CEO will preside at the meeting until the Office of Chairman of the CEOAC is filled.

The following material accompanies the agenda for this meeting as a means of assisting members of the Committee to nominate themselves or another member for the Office of Chairman of the CEOAC:

1. Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee Terms of Reference
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate oneself
3. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate another
4. A blank ballot paper for Election of Chairman of the CEOAC

Ballot papers will be made available prior to voting.

The completed nomination forms are to be given to the CEO before the meeting or when the CEO calls for them when dealing with this item at the meeting.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Council Policy 2.1 provides for the establishment of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee.

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC


## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	



*Item 5.1 continued*

**ATTACHMENT(S)**

1. Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee Terms of Reference (Ref: D2017/16833)
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate oneself (Ref: D2017/15314)
3. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate another (Ref: D2017/15314)
4. Ballot Paper – Election of CEOAC Chairman (Ref: D2017/15316)

**VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Secret Ballot

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the members of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee elect a Chairman.

The CEO advised that one (1) nomination for the Office of Chairman of the Chief Executive Officer Advisory Committee had been received from Ms Hardy and called for further nominations.

No further nominations were received and the CEO closed nominations.

**ANNOUNCEMENT: OF THE OFFICE OF CHAIRMAN**

The CEO declared, unopposed, Ms Hardy as Chairman of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee for the term commencing 14 November 2017 until the next local government election in 2019.

The CEO congratulated Ms Hardy and vacated the Chair at 12:34pm.

At 12:35pm, Ms Hardy took the Chair.

## **TERMS OF REFERENCE**

### **CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE**

#### **1. OBJECTIVES OF COMMITTEE:**

- a. The Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee (CEOAC)) is a formally appointed committee of Council and is responsible to that body. It has been established to consider matters that have an impact on the member Councils and/or EMRC's business activities.

#### **2. RESPONSIBILITIES:**

The Committee's responsibility is to:

- (a) Ensure that the EMRC conducts its operations in accordance with its Establishment Agreement; and
- (b) Give consideration, advice and make recommendations to Council in relation to:
  - Regional strategic and policy development; and
  - Matters of regional relevance.

#### **3. MEMBERSHIP:**

- 3.1 The Chief Officers Advisory Committee comprises of each of EMRC's participant member Council's Chief Executive Officer and the Chief Executive Officer of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council or his nominee.
- 3.2 In the event of a vacancy due to the resignation of a Committee member, the person replacing the Chief Executive Officer will automatically fill their position on the Committee.
- 3.3 A deputy member may be appointed to the Committee by each member Council Chief Executive Officer

#### **4. MEETINGS**

- 4.1 The Committee shall hold regular meetings at such times and on such days as the Council may determine by resolution.
- 4.2 Additional meetings will be convened at the discretion of the Chairperson.
- 4.3 The Committee shall also hold regular informal meetings for the purpose of sharing information and discussing matters on any topic whether related to EMRC matters or not in a friendly cooperative and confidential environment.

## **5. OPERATING PROCEDURES**

- 5.1 All meetings of the CEOAC are to be conducted in accordance with the Local Government Act 1995, associated Regulations and the *EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998*.
- 5.2 A quorum for a meeting of the Committee shall be at least 50% of the number of offices (whether vacant or not) of members of the Committee.
- 5.3 Voting
  - (a) All decisions of the Committee shall be made on the basis of a simple majority decision of the members present or, if another kind of majority has been prescribed by regulations for the particular kind of decision, by that kind of majority.
  - (b) If the decision results in a tied vote, the person presiding is to cast a second vote.
  - (c) Persons other than Committee members are not entitled to cast a vote.
  - (d) All other aspects related to voting procedure shall be consistent with relevant sections of the EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998
- 5.4 Other EMRC staff or member Council staff may attend meetings, at the discretion of the Chief Executive Officer and/or the Committee Chairperson, to provide advice and information when required.
- 5.5 Where officers from member Councils attend the meeting, they are to have the status of 'observer'.

## **6. REPORTING**

- 6.1 The Committee shall after every meeting forward the minutes of that meeting to the next Ordinary Meeting of Council, including a report explaining any specific recommendations and key outcomes.

## **7. DELEGATED POWER**

- 7.1 The Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee has no delegated powers and no authority to implement its recommendations.





## **Nomination for CEOAC Chairman**

**To the Chief Executive Officer**

**I hereby nominate myself, \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election until the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in accordance with section 5.11 of the *Local Government Act 1995*.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**



## Nomination for CEOAC Chairman

To the Chief Executive Officer

I hereby nominate \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election and continuing until the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in accordance with section 5.11 of the *Local Government Act 1995*.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

\*I \_\_\_\_\_ hereby certify that I accept the above nomination to the position of Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

\*This certificate is to be completed when a Representative is nominated by another Representative.



**Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
CEOAC Tuesday 14 November 2017**

**BALLOT PAPER FOR THE  
ELECTION OF THE CEOAC CHAIRMAN**

***HOW TO VOTE***

**Place a tick ☒ in the box next to the candidate you want  
to elect.**

**Do not make any other marks on the ballot paper.**

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐



## 5.2 ELECTION OF A DEPUTY CHAIRMAN OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REFERENCE: D2017/15312 (CEOAC) - D2017/18696

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of the report is to provide for an election to be conducted for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee (CEOAC).

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- In accordance with section 5.12(2) of the *Local Government Act 1995*, the members of a committee may elect a deputy presiding member from amongst themselves.

#### Recommendation(s)

That the members of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee elect a Deputy Chairman.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

The following CEO's make up the membership of the CEOAC for the period 2017 - 2019:

Mr Bob Jarvis	Town of Bassendean
Ms Andrew Brien	City of Bayswater
Mr John Christie	City of Belmont
Ms Rhonda Hardy	City of Kalamunda
Mr Jonathan Throssell	Shire of Mundaring
Mr Michael Foley	City of Swan
Mr Peter Schneider	EMRC

In accordance with section 5.12(2) of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act), the members of a committee may elect a deputy presiding member from amongst themselves.

It is a requirement of Schedule 2.3 of the Act that the election is conducted by the Chairman and the nominations for the Office are to be given to the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) in writing before the meeting or the Chairman during the meeting before the close of nominations. Furthermore, if a member is nominated by another member, the Chairman is not to accept the nomination unless the nominee has advised the Chairman, orally or in writing, that he or she is willing to be nominated for the Office.

The procedure outlined in Schedule 2.3 of the Act will be followed if there is an equality of votes.



*Item 5.2 continued*

## REPORT

The following material accompanies the agenda for this meeting as a means of assisting members of the Committee to nominate themselves or another member for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the CEOAC.

1. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate oneself
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate another
3. A blank ballot paper for Election of Deputy Chairman of the CEOAC

Ballot papers will be made available prior to voting.

The completed nomination forms are to be given to the CEO before the meeting or to the Chairman when the Chairman calls for them when dealing with this item at the meeting.

## STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

Council Policy 2.1 provides for the establishment of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee.

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

## FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

Nil

## SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS

Nil

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

1. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate oneself (Ref: D2017/15318)
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the CEOAC, nominate another (Ref: D2017/15318)
3. Ballot Paper – Election of CEOAC Deputy Chairman (Ref: D2017/15320)



*Item 5.2 continued*

#### VOTING REQUIREMENT

Secret Ballot

#### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the members of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee elect a Deputy Chairman.

The Chairman advised that no nominations for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee had been received, and called for nominations. The Chairman nominated Mr Jonathan Throssell who had previously confirmed acceptance of the nomination with the CEO.

No further nominations were received and the Chairman closed nominations.

#### **ANNOUNCEMENT: OF THE OFFICE OF DEPUTY CHAIRMAN**

The Chairman declared, unopposed, Mr Throssell as Deputy Chairman of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee for the term commencing 14 November 2017 until the next local government election in 2019.



## **Nomination for CEOAC Deputy Chairman**

**To the Chief Executive Officer**

**I hereby nominate myself, \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of Deputy Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election until the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in accordance with section 5.11 of the *Local Government Act 1995*.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**



## Nomination for CEOAC Deputy Chairman

To the Chief Executive Officer

I hereby nominate \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of Deputy Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election until the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in accordance with section 5.11 of the *Local Government Act 1995*.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

\*I \_\_\_\_\_ hereby certify that I accept the above nomination to the position of Deputy Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

**\*This certificate is to be completed when a Representative is nominated by another Representative.**



**Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
CEOAC Tuesday 14 November 2017**

**BALLOT PAPER FOR THE  
ELECTION OF THE CEOAC DEPUTY CHAIRMAN**

***HOW TO VOTE***

**Place a tick ☒ in the box next to the candidate you want  
to elect.**

**Do not make any other marks on the ballot paper.**

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**6 PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS**

Nil

**7 CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS****7.1 MINUTES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 8 AUGUST 2017**

That the minutes of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee meeting held on 8 August 2017, which have been distributed, be confirmed.

**CEOAC RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED MR JARVIS

SECONDED MR FOLEY

THAT THE MINUTES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 8 AUGUST 2017 WHICH HAVE BEEN DISTRIBUTED, BE CONFIRMED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

**8 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN**

Nil

**9 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE**

Nil

**10 ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC**

Nil

**11 BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING**

Nil



## 12 REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES

### 12.1 REGIONAL SERVICES PROJECT FUNDING SUMMARY 2018 - 2019

**REFERENCE: D2017/16822 (CEOAC) – D2017/18690**

#### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with the Regional Services Project Funding Summary for the 2018 - 2019 financial year, for noting.

#### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- The Regional Services Project Funding Summary for 2018 - 2019 has been developed and is attached for Council's consideration.
- Regional strategies around advocacy, economic development, integrated transport and the environment assist in guiding delivery of regional services to participating member councils.
- The programs/projects and associated financial commitments have been prepared for member Councils' consideration.
- It is proposed that for the period 2018/2019 the following programs/projects will be delivered:
  - Regional Development:
    1. Regional transport strategy related projects;
    2. Regional economic development related projects;
    3. Regional events program; and
    4. Regional advocacy.
  - Environmental Services:
    1. Regional Environment Strategy related projects;
    2. Eastern Region Catchment Management Program;
    3. Environment and Sustainability Program; and
    4. Understanding and Managing Flood Risk project.
- State and federal government endorsement of the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal would also guide future delivery of program/projects in the region.

#### Recommendation

That Council notes the programs/projects and funding commitments outlined in the Regional Services Project Funding Summary for 2018 - 2019, forming the attachment to this report, which will form the basis of discussion with member Council CEOs.

#### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Regional Services

#### BACKGROUND

The Regional Services Directorate delivers regionally focused projects to member Councils in the areas of environment and sustainability, economic development (including event related programs) and integrated transport. The programs/projects have varied in response to the needs of member Councils and emerging regional issues that are deemed appropriate to be dealt with on a regional scale.



*Item 12.1 continued*

Delivery of services is driven through an annual process aligned to the business planning and budget processes of all member Councils. This annual process provides for the EMRC to deliver programs/projects in accordance with the financial contributions received from member Councils and other financial contributions, including grant funding.

The programs/projects currently being delivered in 2017/2018 include:

**Regional Development**

- Regional Integrated Transport Strategy related projects (RITS);
- Regional Economic Development Strategy (REDS) related projects;
- Regional events program; and
- Regional advocacy.

**Environmental Services**

- Regional Environment Strategy related projects;
- Eastern Region Catchment Management Program;
- Environment and Sustainability Program; and
- Understanding and Managing Flood Risk project.

The Regional Services Directorate coordinates, facilitates and jointly funds regionally significant projects that improve social, economic and environmental outcomes for Perth's Eastern Region. The Regional Development and Environmental Services projects are consistent with the EMRC's 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 to 2027 adopted by Council at its meeting of 18 August 2016 (Ref: D2016/10193) and which took effect from 1 July 2017.

The Project Funding Summary has been developed, having regard for the Funding Model paper which was approved by Council at its 1 December 2016 Council meeting, whereby Council resolved:

*"THAT COUNCIL SUPPORTS OPTION 1 AS THE PREFERRED FUNDING MODEL FOR MEMBER COUNCILS AND THE EMRC TO DELIVER REGIONAL SERVICES, TO BECOME EFFECTIVE FROM 1 JULY 2017 FOR THE 2017/2018 AND 2018/2019 FINANCIAL YEARS."*

Option 1 states that: *"The 'status quo' to remain for 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 whereby funding continues as business as usual, retaining the current level of service. Contributions continue to be a mix of member Council contributions, grant funding and EMRC contributions."*

The projects are also in line with the regional strategies outlined below:

- Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016 – 2020;
- Regional Environment Strategy 2016 – 2020;
- Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 (draft); and
- Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021.



Item 12.1 continued

## REPORT

The Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018 - 2019 demonstrates continued delivery of Regional Development and Environmental Services programs/projects and includes the proposed financial contributions of participating member Councils. Program/project delivery is managed by the EMRC in collaboration with participating member Councils.

A copy of the Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018 - 2019 is attached (Ref: D2017/16945)

Table 1 below depicts the level of funding required from participating member Councils to deliver the Regional Development programs/projects outlined in Attachment 1.

**Table 1 – Regional Development**

Individual Member Councils Contributions 2018/2019	Economic Development	Events	Integrated Transport	Total Required
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Town of Bassendean	8,698	5,541	6,077	20,316
City of Bayswater	15,516	11,184	12,232	38,932
City of Belmont	13,418	9,515	10,338	33,271
City of Kalamunda	0	0	11,048	11,048
Shire of Mundaring	12,632	0	9,628	22,260
City of Swan	0	0	21,703	21,703
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>50,264</b>	<b>26,240</b>	<b>71,026</b>	<b>147,530</b>

*All figures are excluding GST*

Table 2 below depicts the level of funding required from participating member Councils to deliver the Environment Services programs/projects outlined in Attachment 1.

**Table 2 – Environmental Services**

Individual Member Councils Contributions 2018/2019	Eastern Region Catchment Management Program (NRM)	Environment and Sustainability	Flood Study	Total Required
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Town of Bassendean	3,500	41,005	10,000	54,505
City of Bayswater	3,500	0	10,000	13,500
City of Belmont	3,500	45,451	10,000	58,951
City of Kalamunda	39,920	0	0	39,920
Shire of Mundaring	39,920	27,536	0	67,456
City of Swan	39,920	16,535	10,000	66,455
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>130,260</b>	<b>130,527</b>	<b>40,000</b>	<b>300,787</b>

*All figures are excluding GST*



*Item 12.1 continued*

Table 3 below comprises a summary of the total funding required from participating member Councils to deliver both Regional Development and Environmental Services in 2018 - 2019 as outlined in Attachment 1.

**Table 3 – Total contributions for Environmental Services and Regional Development**

Councils Contributions 2018/2019	Environmental Services	Regional Development	Totals
	\$	\$	\$
Town of Bassendean	54,505	20,316	<b>74,821</b>
City of Bayswater	13,500	38,932	<b>52,432</b>
City of Belmont	58,951	33,271	<b>92,222</b>
City of Kalamunda	39,920	11,048	<b>50,968</b>
Shire of Mundaring	67,456	22,260	<b>89,716</b>
City of Swan	66,455	21,703	<b>88,158</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>300,787</b>	<b>147,530</b>	<b>448,317</b>

*All figures are excluding GST*

Member Councils indicative support is requested for the programs/projects and associated financial contributions as outlined in the Regional Services Project Funding Summary for the 2018 - 2019 financial year.

## STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

### Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water & land quality, regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change

### Key Result Area 2 – Economic Development

- 2.1 To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure
- 2.2 To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities
- 2.3 To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities

### Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.1 To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region
- 3.2 To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders

## FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

The funding to facilitate Regional Services projects and services is developed and agreed with member Councils as part of the annual budget process.




*Item 12.1 continued*

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The Regional Services directorate operates to pursue environmental, economic and social outcomes for Perth's Eastern Region. In pursuit of these objectives, sustainability considerations are also integrated wherever possible in all activities undertaken by the directorate.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Participating member Councils officers' time may be required when liaising with the EMRC on specific projects within the Regional Services directorate.
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018 – 2019 (Ref: D2017/18688)

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council notes the programs/projects and funding commitments outlined in the Regional Services Project Funding Summary for 2018/2019, forming the attachment to this report, which will form the basis of discussion with member Council CEOs.

The Chief Executive Officer and Director Regional Services provided a summary of the report and discussion ensued.

## **CEOAC RESOLUTION**

MOVED MR FOLEY

SECONDED O'CONNOR

That Council notes the programs/projects and funding commitments outlined in the Regional Services Project Funding Summary for 2018/2019, forming the attachment to this report, which will form the basis of discussion with member Council CEOs.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR DAW

THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE PROGRAMS/PROJECTS AND FUNDING COMMITMENTS OUTLINED IN THE REGIONAL SERVICES PROJECT FUNDING SUMMARY FOR 2018/2019, FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT, WHICH WILL FORM THE BASIS OF DISCUSSION WITH MEMBER COUNCIL CEOS.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



Advancing Perth's Eastern Region 

## **REGIONAL SERVICES**

### **PROJECT FUNDING SUMMARY 2018 - 2019**

**November 2017**

## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Regional Services Project Funding Summary outlines the proposed projects for delivery in 2018 - 2019.

The Regional Services Directorate currently comprises the two positions of Director Regional Services and Regional Services Administration Officer who support the overall directorate and work under the four strategies:

- Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016 - 2020;
- Regional Environment Strategy 2016 - 2020;
- Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 - 2021; and
- Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 - 2021 (draft).

The remainder of staff in the Directorate work in the Environmental Services or Regional Development business units within Regional Services.

Under the EMRC's Establishment Agreement, notice of withdrawal by a member Council under clause 9.6 is required to be given at any time between 1 July and 31 December in any year, becoming effective from 1 July in the following year (e.g. 1 July 2017).

To date, no notices of intention to withdraw from any programs for 2018/2019 have been received from any of the EMRC's member Councils, however such notice is not required until the end of the 2017 calendar year.

The Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018 - 2019 comprises of regional development and environmental services projects and also notes participation in regional advocacy campaigns.

The existing Regional Services funding model has been used in the development of this funding summary for 2018-2019 in accordance with the decision of Council at its December 2016 Council meeting.

Council, at its meeting of 1 December 2016 resolved as follows:

*"THAT COUNCIL SUPPORTS OPTION 1 AS THE PREFERRED FUNDING MODEL FOR MEMBER COUNCILS AND THE EMRC TO DELIVER REGIONAL SERVICES, TO BECOME EFFECTIVE FROM 1 JULY 2017 FOR THE 2018/2019 AND 2018/2019 FINANCIAL YEARS."*

Option 1 states as follows: *The 'status quo' to remain for 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 whereby funding continues as business as usual, retaining the current level of service. Contributions continue to be a mix of member Council contributions, grant funding and EMRC contributions.*

## **REGIONAL ADVOCACY PROGRAM**

### **OVERVIEW**

The Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016-2020 outlines key components that will be used to develop advocacy campaigns, and identifies the focus areas to address advocacy priorities. The priority areas and corresponding areas of focus are shown in the table below:

ADVOCACY PRIORITIES	AREAS OF FOCUS
Regional Waste Management Priorities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Waste reduction and resource recovery</li> <li>• Environmentally sustainable solutions</li> <li>• Capacity for the future</li> </ul>
Regional Environmental Priorities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Swan and Helena Rivers</li> <li>• Natural resource management</li> <li>• Climate change</li> </ul>
Regional Economic Development Priorities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Business growth, investment and innovation</li> <li>• Infrastructure to support strategic centres and population growth</li> <li>• Maximise infrastructure benefits</li> </ul>
Regional Integrated Transport Priorities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Increase and maximise benefits of infrastructure and services</li> <li>• Behaviour change</li> <li>• Safety</li> </ul>

The Regional Advocacy Program seeks to build capacity within the EMRC and its member Councils to attract an increased share of benefits and services to Perth's Eastern Region through a framework that delivers effective regional advocacy campaigns.

A review of regional advocacy issues in relation to the focus areas identified in the Regional Advocacy Strategy and the progress of existing projects is undertaken annually.

#### **How will member Councils benefit?**

Advocacy and relationship building is aimed at increasing awareness of Perth's Eastern Region and to identify future funding and/or sponsorship opportunities to support regional scale projects and activities.

#### **What impact/support will this project have on member Councils?**

Member Councils will be invited to participate in regional advocacy campaigns. This may require providing information or making people available to attend meetings, events or other advocacy activities. Elected members will also have a critical role to play in regional advocacy which may require them to attend events and delegations and to advocate on key regional issues needing to be addressed.

## **REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT**

### **OVERVIEW**

The Regional Development Business Unit works to achieve the following objectives of the EMRC's 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 to 2027:

- To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure;
- To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities;
- To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities;
- To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region; and
- To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders.

The Regional Development team also works to deliver on the objectives from the Advocacy Strategy 2016-2020, the draft Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 - 2021 and the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021 and provides regional coordination of projects to member Councils through the Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG) and the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group (RITS IAG).

The team works collaboratively with the EMRC's six member Councils, regional stakeholders and government partners to:

- Encourage sustainable economic development in the region;
- Facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities;
- Facilitate integrated transport planning initiatives to provide an efficient, safe and integrated regional transport network; and
- Advocate on regional issues and opportunities to maximise benefits for member Councils and their communities and make the region a better place to live, work and do business.

In regards to Advocacy, the EMRC is working with member Councils and other partners to develop a regional City Deal proposal as part of the Federal Governments Smart Cities Plan. The EMRC will also consider future Smart Cities and Suburbs regional funding applications to take advantage of funding and partnership opportunities, if suitable regional projects are identified.

The Regional Development Business Unit team comprises:

- 2 x Strategic Projects Officers

The two Strategic Projects Officers assist with planning, developing and implementing key strategic projects to be delivered by the EMRC, in consultation with member Councils and key stakeholders.

Member Council officers provide input to the EMRC on the development and delivery of strategic projects and relevant strategies through participation on advisory/steering groups as follows:

Project	Regional Officer Advisory Groups
Regional integrated transport and land use development	<p>Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group (RITS IAG).</p> <p><i>Comprising of Technical Directors/Officers from participating member Councils, Department of Transport, Department of Planning, Road Safety Commission, Main Roads WA, Public Transport Authority, WA Road Transport Association, WALGA, RAC, Westcycle and Perth Airport Pty Ltd.</i></p>
TravelSmart (including Active and Public Transport) initiatives	<p>Regional TravelSmart Working Group</p> <p><i>Comprising relevant officers from member Councils including engineers, TravelSmart Officers, and Sustainability Officers.</i></p>
Regional Economic Development	<p>Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG)</p> <p><i>Comprising of Economic Development Officers/Managers from participating member Councils.</i></p>
Regional Events Program	<p>Perth's Autumn Festival Project Team</p> <p>Avon Descent Family Fun Days Project Team</p> <p><i>Comprising of Events, Recreation and Marketing Officers from participating member Councils, non-member Councils and participating organisations.</i></p>

## **REGIONAL INTEGRATED TRANSPORT**

The EMRC and its six member Councils are committed to working with government and commercial partners to *“advocate and support the development of a safe, efficient and effective transport system that supports and enhances the region's economic, social and environmental wellbeing.”*

### **BACKGROUND**

The Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 - 2021 (RITS) examines transport and access issues affecting economic growth, livability of the region and the wellbeing of the community. The RITS identifies objectives to address integrated transport issues and opportunities in Perth's Eastern Region and for the EMRC to advocate to key stakeholders and government. The Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group provides an important source of information and advice to the EMRC to ensure advocacy activities are well targeted. The EMRC also provides advocacy for key state road projects in the region through participation on state advisory groups such as NorthLinkWA, the Department of Transport's TravelSmart Officer Network and WALGA's Cycling Reference Group.

### **Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Actions 2018/2019**

The EMRC will continue to initiate projects aligned with the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy and the Regional Road Safety Plan. Implementation of these projects will be guided by the RITS IAG. Projects proposed for 2018/2019 include:

- **Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021 (RITS)** – The RITS guides integrated transport advocacy and project delivery across all modes of transport in the region. The objectives and actions from the RITS will be implemented over the life of the strategy.
- **Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group (RITS IAG)** – The group continues to provide input and guidance to the EMRC on all integrated transport matters. Membership of the group includes technical directors/officers from member Councils, and representation from the Department of Transport, Department of Planning, Road Safety Commission, Main Roads WA, Public Transport Authority, WA Road Transport Association, WALGA, RAC and Perth Airport Pty Ltd.
- **Regional Transport Advocacy Priorities** – Advocacy actions for transport priorities identified in the Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016 – 2020 will be undertaken over the life of the strategy. Transport advocacy priorities identified in the “Connect Perth's East” City Deal proposal, including active and public transport will continue to be promoted and communicated across all levels of government and with key stakeholders. Such advocacy includes the Perth – Adelaide National Highway, upgrades to major freight networks in the region, public and active transport and the public transport education initiative, “Your Move”.
- **Regional TravelSmart Working Group** – The group will continue to meet on an as-needs basis and deliver project/s as guided by the group and in discussion with the RITS IAG. These may include Regional Active/Public Transport projects and campaigns or development of key regional projects as determined by the group.
- **Regional Congestion Management Action Plan** – The Action Plan will be promoted and implemented over the life of the plan and will guide the implementation of identified actions to reduce traffic congestion on the regions' roads.
- **Active/Public Transport Campaigns** – Campaigns will be developed to promote awareness of walking, cycling and public transport to encourage smarter and more sustainable travel options and practices throughout the region. This may include encouraging more sustainable transport

options at community events and exploring opportunities in line with the State-wide Bike Week promotion.

- **Regional Road Safety Plan** – to be updated in 2018/2019
- **Regional Road Safety Awareness Campaign** – Undertake regional awareness campaign relating to the regional road safety issues identified in the Regional Road Safety Plan in consultation with member Councils and external organisations. This promotion may include driver safety, reducing speeds, safe road use and an opportunity for local governments to highlight key successes and advocacy to state government and other relevant stakeholders on road safety.
- **Regional Road Safety Report Card Update** – The report card will be updated to include key relevant statistics such as blackspots and crash statistics that will provide supporting regional data to member Councils.

#### **How will participating member Councils benefit?**

Participating member Councils will benefit through the provision of an efficient and safe transport network in Perth's Eastern Region, which is a critical issue for both local and state government particularly with the predicted population and transport growth for Perth in the medium to longer term. The EMRC will continue to advocate on behalf of the region to secure ongoing transport investment and awareness in the Region.

#### **What impact/support will this project have on participating member Councils?**

In-kind support will be required from participating member Councils in 2018/2019 in the form of officer time as members of the RITS IAG and/or the Regional TravelSmart Working Group as well as a financial contribution from member Councils.

Member Council support for 2018/2019 Regional Integrated Transport projects is presented as follows:

## SUMMARY OF PROPOSED TRANSPORT RELATED PROJECTS 2018/2019

Member Council financial support is sought for the following projects:

Regional Integrated Transport Actions	Member Council contribution required
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021, delivery of priority actions and initiatives</li> <li>Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting/forums</li> <li>Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016 – 2020, delivery of transport advocacy priorities</li> <li>“Connect Perth’s East” City Deal, advocacy and possible implementation</li> <li>TravelSmart Working Group, meetings and information sharing</li> <li>Regional Congestion Management Action Plan, promotion of plan and implementation of actions</li> <li>Active/Public Transport Promotion (including Bike Week)</li> <li>Regional Road Safety Plan, to be updated in 2018/2019</li> <li>Regional Road Safety Awareness Campaign, to be developed for 2018/2019</li> <li>Regional Road Safety Report Card, to be updated</li> </ul>	
<b>Total Member Council Financial Support Required for Transport Related Projects 2018/2019</b>	<b>\$71,026</b>

## PROPOSED 2018/2019 PROJECTS BUDGET – INDIVIDUAL COUNCIL BASIS

Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Actions		2018/2019
Adopted Budget 2017/2018	Operating Income	\$
	<b>Member Council (MC) Contribution: RITS Projects</b>	
5,900	Town of Bassendean	6,077
11,876	City of Bayswater	12,232
10,037	City of Belmont	10,338
10,726	City of Kalamunda	11,048
9,348	Shire of Mundaring	9,628
21,071	City of Swan	21,703
<b>68,958</b>	<b>Total MC Contributions: RITS Projects</b>	<b>71,026</b>
	<b>Operating Expenditure</b>	
185,135	<b>Cost of delivering transport related projects</b>	188,133
<b>185,135</b>	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>188,133</b>
<b>116,177</b>	<b>Net EMRC Contribution (delivery costs less MC contributions)</b>	<b>117,107</b>

## **REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT**

The EMRC and its participating member Councils are working to achieve and maintain a prosperous future for the region and its residents. A range of activities that enable infrastructure and investment to meet the needs of industry are delivered to support economic growth.

### **BACKGROUND**

The EMRC has supported member Councils and industry stakeholders to achieve regional economic development outcomes since 1998. Through the establishment of the Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG) in 2007, regional economic development activities undertaken by the EMRC are those that are considered by the member Councils as important to address barriers to business, industry growth, investment attraction and capitalising on opportunities.

The draft Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017-2021 (REDS) will set in place a structured framework for the delivery of regional economic development activities. The basis for 2018/2019 activities relies on continuation of the most successful projects and additional activities developed in consultation with EDOG.

### **REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY ACTIONS 2018/2019**

The EMRC will continue to undertake projects aligned with the draft Regional Economic Development Strategy (REDS) 2017 -2021 as approved by EDOG members and includes:

- **Draft Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017-2021 (REDS)** – The objectives and actions from the REDS will be implemented over the life of the strategy to help guide economic development projects and outcomes.
- **Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG)** – EDOG meetings will continue to be facilitated on a bi-monthly basis, providing a forum for relevant guest speakers to address the group and for discussion of current/future projects and issues/opportunities for the region. The EMRC will deliver projects deemed relevant to participating member Councils and the EMRC including actions identified in the draft REDS 2017 - 2021.
- **Provision of Regional Profiling Tools** – Subscription to the REMPLAN, an area-specific data and modelling software program, for use in economic development and planning. THE EMRC subscription REMPLAN affords member Council's with significant discounts if they choose to subscribe. Ongoing software training will continue to be coordinated by the EMRC to provide member Councils access to economic and socio-demographic profiling data relating to Perth's Eastern Region.
- **Advancing Perth's Eastern Region Events** – Tours, events and forums will continue to be provided, including access to examples of best practice from within and outside the region, to aid in the development and/or awareness of future local and regional projects.
- **Business Exemplar Project** – Promoting the winners of local business awards in the region, in consultation with EDOG and the region's Business Support Service Organisations, Chambers of Commerce and Business Associations will continue. The promotion includes assisting business winners in profiling their businesses through development of professional media releases.
- **Business and Investment Attraction** – The EMRC's Business and Investment Attraction booklet will be reproduced in consultation with EDOG. In addition to this, various forums, workshops, research and advocacy will be undertaken to identify and attract appropriate businesses and investment to the region with a focus on job creation.

- **Digital Technology and Innovation** – Hosting future forums that highlight opportunities to enhance digital capacity and identify emerging trends and innovation will be explored.
- **Regional Youth Advocacy Priorities** – Continue to advocate for regional youth priorities and actions identified by EDOG, RITS IAG, and/or Youth Officers that will build on the direction and initiatives outlined in the Regional Economic Development Strategy and the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy.
- **The Perth Tourism website** ([perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au)) – This online portal provides a valuable point of presence and a call to action for community events. At any time during the year participating member Councils and community groups can register their events on the [perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au) website and this includes any events that run over the summer period, where there is no specific campaign targeting this season.
- **Recreational Walking and Cycling Campaigns** – Continue to develop regional campaigns promoting recreational walking and cycling trails in the region. Promotion will focus on promoting the region as a great place to live, work and play and complements the regional events campaign. This will also include maintaining and reviewing the outcomes of the Swan River Ramble project.

## REGIONAL EVENTS

The EMRC supports regional events by pooling resources to provide collaborative promotion and through securing and administering regional event funding. The EMRC will continue promotion of regional events and co-ordination of regional funding in partnership with the Avon Descent Family Fun Days Project Team and the Perth's Autumn Festival Project Team. Three member Councils are currently participating in the regional events program.

**Avon Descent Family Fun Days** - Funding will be sought from Lotterywest for the 2018 Avon Descent Family Fun Days to assist councils meet the costs of staging family fun day events including infrastructure, services and entertainment. The collaborative regional marketing campaign is coordinated by EMRC. The EMRC receives grant funding from Lotterywest on behalf of the member Councils and the Shires of Toodyay and Northam and coordinates the regional marketing campaign, achieving a high level return on investment for participating councils. A fee for service arrangement is in place with the Shire of Toodyay and Shire of Northam and the EMRC co-ordinates the debrief, grant review and acquittal, pre-planning and planning meetings with relevant parties.

**Perth's Autumn Festival** - Through participation in the Perth's Autumn Festival, member Councils will continue to receive access to a regional marketing campaign and festival branded marketing collateral. The EMRC will seek grant funding to support member Council events to grow the Perth's Autumn Festival for 2018 and grow sponsorship for the regional marketing campaign. Member Councils nominate core events held within their region for promotion via a regional marketing campaign. Additional fringe events held in the region are also promoted to a lesser extent and expand the scope of Festival.

**Hello Spring Campaign** - Continue to develop a regional campaign promoting community, culture and active lifestyle events held in the region during spring/summer. This promotion focuses on promoting the region as a great place to live, work and play in the warmer months and builds on the current winter and autumn promotions to achieve all-year-round promotion of the region.

## How will participating member Councils benefit?

Participating member Councils will benefit through the alignment of regional priorities with local area priorities to deliver outcomes that support industry investment, advocate for regional priorities and

promote the region as a whole. EMRC strategies complement local priorities of member Councils in order to maximise, leverage and make effective use of collective resources.

**What impact/support will this project have on participating member Councils?**

Continuing in-kind support is required from member Councils in the form of officer time to participate in the relevant advisory groups or committees. Financial support is also required from participating Councils.

**SUMMARY OF REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY; REGIONAL DIGITAL STRATEGY and EVENTS PROJECTS 2018/2019**

**Member Council financial support is sought for the following projects:**

Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 actions Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016 – 2020 actions Economic Development Officers Group REMPPLAN profiling tool Advancing Perth Eastern Region Tours Business Exemplar Project Business and Investment Attraction Project Digital Technology and Innovation Regional Youth Advocacy Priorities Recreational Walking and Cycling Campaigns	
<b>REDS Total</b>	<b>50,264</b>
<b>Regional Events</b> Perth's Autumn Festival, Avon Descent Family Fun Days, Hello Spring Campaigns Management of Perth Tourism Website – perthseasternregion.com.au	<b>26,240</b>
<b>Total Council Financial Support Requested for REDS Related Projects, Events 2018/2019</b>	<b>\$76,504</b>

## REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT - 2018/2019

## PROPOSED 2018/2019 PROJECTS BUDGET– INDIVIDUAL COUNCIL BASIS

Adopted Budget 2017/2018	Project Summary	2018/2019
\$	Operating Income	\$
<b>Member Council Contributions: REDS</b>		
8,445	Town of Bassendean	8,698
15,065	City of Bayswater	15,516
13,027	City of Belmont	13,418
0	City of Kalamunda	0
12,264	Shire of Mundaring	12,632
0	City of Swan	0
<b>48,801</b>	<b>Total Member Council Contributions: REDS</b>	<b>50,264</b>
<b>Member Council contributions: Events</b>		
5,380	Town of Bassendean	5,541
10,858	City of Bayswater	11,184
9,238	City of Belmont	9,515
0	City of Kalamunda	0
0	Shire of Mundaring	0
0	City of Swan	0
<b>25,476</b>	<b>Total Member Council Contributions: Regional Events</b>	<b>26,240</b>
<b>74,277</b>	<b>Combined Contributions: REDS &amp; Regional Events</b>	<b>76,504</b>
<b>Grants/Other Contributions</b>		
155,000	Avon Descent Family Fun Days grant (Lotterywest)	155,500
20,000	Perth's Autumn Festival grant (Lotterywest)	20,000
6,000	Perth's Autumn Festival sponsorship	0
10,000	Non-member Councils	10,000
<b>191,000</b>	<b>Total Grants/Other Contributions: Regional Events</b>	<b>185,500</b>
<b>265,277</b>	<b>Total Income</b>	
<b>Operating Expenditure</b>		
330,902	Cost of REDS Projects and Regional Events program	330,391
5,000	Perth tourism website – perthseasternregion.com.au	5,500
10,800	Regional Youth Program	10,800
5,000	Recreational Walking and Cycling	5,000
<b>351,702</b>	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>351,691</b>
<b>86,425</b>	<b>Net EMRC contribution</b>	<b>89,687</b>

**SUMMARY OF INDIVIDUAL MEMBER COUNCILS PROPOSED COMMITMENTS - 2018/2019:**

<b>Individual Member Councils Contributions 2018/2019</b>	<b>Economic Development</b>	<b>Events</b>	<b>Integrated Transport</b>	<b>Total Required</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
Town of Bassendean	8,698	5,541	6,077	20,316
City of Bayswater	15,516	11,184	12,232	38,932
City of Belmont	13,418	9,515	10,338	33,271
City of Kalamunda	0	0	11,048	11,048
Shire of Mundaring	12,632	0	9,628	22,260
City of Swan	0	0	21,703	21,703
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>50,264</b>	<b>26,240</b>	<b>71,026</b>	<b>147,530</b>

## **ENVIRONMENTAL SERVICES**

### **OVERVIEW**

The Environmental Services Business Unit works to achieve the following objectives of the EMRC's 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 to 2027:

- To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation and to address climate change issues within the region;
- To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region; and
- To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders.

The EMRC's Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 guides the Environmental Services team in its facilitation of a range of environmental services that enable the EMRC and its member Councils to meet their responsibilities and community expectations for sustainable and adaptive urban environments and to maintain and enhance the region's natural assets. It also facilitates community involvement in environmental protection through participation in environmental restoration and landcare activities.

With this Regional Environmental Strategy, the EMRC and its member councils will be one of the first organisations in Australia to progress regional environmental management under the global Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) framework adopted by member states of the United Nations, including Australia. The SDGs emphasise critical aspects and opportunities for environment management within the context of wider objectives for development and provide a new strategic method for the EMRC, member Councils and stakeholders to achieve excellence in environmental protection.

The Environmental Services team provides regional coordination of projects to member Councils through the Regional Environmental Strategy Advisory Group (RESAG) and works collaboratively with the EMRC's six member Councils, regional stakeholders and government partners to ensure that the region:

- Has sufficient and sustainably managed water resources and good water quality in rivers and wetlands;
- Adopts sustainable, affordable and modern energy sources and promotes energy efficiency;
- Fosters safe, resilient, resource efficient and environmentally sustainable urban areas;
- Fosters sustainable consumption and production patterns and promotes sustainable lifestyles;
- Addresses climate change and its impacts through mitigation and adaptation;
- Protects, restores and enhances terrestrial ecosystems, addresses land degradation and prevents biodiversity loss; and
- Contributes to the global partnership for sustainable development and achievement of relevant SDGs and targets.

The team also works to deliver on the objectives of the Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016-2020.

### **The Environmental Services programs being proposed for 2018/2019 include:**

- Eastern Region Catchment Management Program (natural resource management) including Bush Skills 4 Youth;
- Environmental Sustainability Program (energy, water and climate change) including Achieving Carbon Emissions Reduction (ACER), Water Quality and Conservation Program (WQCP) and Future Proofing; and
- Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Project (subject to grant funding).

### **How will participating member Councils benefit?**

Member Council contributions assist in the alignment of regional priorities with local area priorities to deliver outcomes that support improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change issues. The support provided by Environmental Services programs will not duplicate existing activities but act as “enablers” that will add value to member Councils’ own initiatives. The EMRC’s strategies complement local priorities of member Councils in order to maximise, leverage and make effective use of collective resources.

The EMRC acknowledges that member Councils have built considerable environmental knowledge and skills over the last decade and understands that its role is changing and diversifying from mainly delivering programs and projects to additionally offering more coordination and technical support; providing knowledge and innovation; and adding value to the skills that already exist within member Councils, the community and other key stakeholders.

### **What impact/support will this project have on participating member Councils?**

Continuing in-kind support is required from member Councils in the form of officer time to participate in the relevant advisory groups or committees, or to provide program oversight and input. Financial support is also required from participating Councils to implement specific programs and initiatives.

## **EASTERN REGION CATCHMENT MANAGEMENT PROGRAM (ERCMP) – NATURAL RESOURCE MANAGEMENT (NRM)**

### ***Sustainable Development Goal 15 – Life on Land***

**Strategic Objective 5:** *Our region protects, restores and enhances terrestrial ecosystems, addresses land degradation and prevents biodiversity loss*

### ***Sustainable Development Goal 6 – Clean Water and Sanitation***

**Strategic Objective 1:** *Our region has sufficient and sustainably managed water resources and good water quality in rivers, wetlands and groundwater.*

Member Councils and the EMRC have worked together on sustainable land management through their extensive and active land care networks. NRM has been a key feature of the EMRC's partnerships with member Councils, regional stakeholders and researchers, through initiatives such as the ERCMP, Bush Skills 4 Youth, Green Army, 20 Million Trees and the Healthy Wildlife Healthy Lives projects.

The ERCMP is a partnership between the City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring, City of Swan, Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions, Parks and Wildlife Service and the EMRC that has operated for over 15 years. The experienced ERCMP team supports participating member Councils and their community groups in protecting and managing the biodiversity, waterways and catchments of the relevant member Councils.

The ERCMP is an award-winning EMRC program which adds significant value to natural resource management and community work that member councils undertake in Perth's Eastern Region. The ERCMP provides opportunities for regional advocacy, grant applications and implementation, coordinated community engagement for natural area enhancement, strengthening of messaging for biodiversity conservation and skilled officers to provide expert support and information.

There continues to be opportunities for the EMRC to provide support to the region through implementation of programs around sustainable land management and environmental stewardship, including supporting volunteer networks and increasing community capability, as well as through integrating ecosystem and biodiversity protection into planning processes.

Bush Skills 4 Youth was developed in response to member Council priorities for community education and engagement to support environmental stewardship and has been one of the EMRC's most successful initiatives in recent years. A report to the EMRC's Council in December 2017 identified that due to the interest in the Bush Skills 4 Youth program, it was included in the successful State NRM Community Capability Grant which will provide funding until end of December 2018, at which time the program will need support from member Councils if it is to continue. As such, a financial contribution to support this as an ongoing program has been included in the proposed contributions under the ERCMP.

## PROPOSED 2018/2019 CONTRIBUTIONS

<b>Eastern Region Catchment Management Program (ERCMP) – natural resource management</b>	<b>2018/2019 contribution per council: Kalamunda; Mundaring; Swan</b>
	<b>\$</b>
EMRC officer located 1 day a week in member council office (Kalamunda, Mundaring and Swan)	36,420
Landholder enquiries	
Private landowner visits	
Support and attendance at catchment group meetings and planting days	
End of Year Volunteer Event (1 p.a.)	
Bush Skills for the Hills (10 workshops p.a.)	
ERCMP meetings (4 meetings p.a.)	
Greenpage Newsletter (6 editions p.a.)	
Assist with local and regional grant applications (e.g. SALP, Rivercare)	
Coordination of local NRM initiatives (e.g. Booklet reprints, Steam Wand, alternative weed management, information forums)	Value add
Coordination and implementation of regional grants (see Regional Grant Funded Projects below)	Value add
Bush Skills 4 Youth – January to June 2019 (additional 4 regional workshops for community education and engagement) (State NRM Office funding ceases December 2018)	3,500
<b>Total contribution per participating member Council (Kalamunda, Mundaring and Swan)</b>	<b>39,920</b>
<b>Regional Grant Funded Projects in 2018/2019</b>	
Bush Skills 4 Youth – July to December 2018 (min. 4 regional workshops for community education and engagement) (funded by State NRM Office)	Value add
Community Capability Program (funded by State NRM Office to December 2018)	Value add
Farm dams as refuges for freshwater plants and animals project (funded by Lotterywest)	Value add
National Landcare Program (coordination of Regional Land Partnership)	Value add
<b>Option for non- participating member Councils (Bassendean, Bayswater and Belmont)</b>	
Bush Skills 4 Youth – January to June 2019 (additional 4 regional workshops for community education and engagement) (State NRM Office funding ceases December 2018)	3,500
<b>Total contribution per non- participating member Councils (Bassendean, Bayswater and Belmont)</b>	<b>3,500</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

## ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY PROGRAM – ENERGY, WATER AND CLIMATE CHANGE

### ***Sustainable Development Goal 6 – Clean Water and Sanitation***

**Strategic Objective 1:** *Our region has sufficient and sustainably managed water resources and good water quality in rivers, wetlands and groundwater.*

### ***Sustainable Development Goal 7 – Affordable and Clean Energy***

**Strategic Objective 2:** *Our region adopts sustainable, affordable and modern energy sources and promotes energy efficiency.*

### ***Sustainable Development Goal 11 – Sustainable Cities and Communities***

**Strategic Objective 3:** *Our region fosters safe, resilient, resource efficient and environmentally sustainable urban areas.*

### ***Sustainable Development Goal 13 – Climate Action***

**Strategic Objective 5:** *Our region addresses climate change and its impacts through mitigation and adaptation.*

Member Councils and the EMRC have worked together on environmental sustainability for over 15 years through initiatives and programs such as ICLEI's Cities for Climate Protection and Water Campaign, Future Proofing, Community Energy Efficiency Program and Perth Solar Cities.

The ACER program supports member Councils to improve energy efficiency and reduce their corporate carbon emissions, resulting in significant cost savings. ACER also assists member Councils in Perth's Eastern Region to be leaders in adopting renewable energies such as solar and wind to further reduce carbon emissions, building on previous projects and using new technology to increase energy efficiency and generation as well as introducing storage to enhance cost effectiveness.

The WQCP enables member Councils to continually improve water efficiency and water quality, ensuring a sustainable water future as well as providing cost savings. This program includes the Waterwise Council Service which provides participating councils with extensive support to meet the Water Corporation's Waterwise Council program criteria for endorsement, as well as providing support to engage with funding opportunities such as the Water Sensitive Cities Index benchmarking workshops.

These services are complemented and supported by managing energy, emissions and water data through "Planet Footprint" data management system to enable monitoring and reporting. The Energy and Water Data Service assists member Councils to make the best use of the data management system and provides additional analysis and reporting to meet specific member Council needs.

The EMRC's partnership with the Cooperative Research Centre (CRC) for Water Sensitive Cities provides opportunities for member Councils to be involved in research and projects including case studies and demonstration projects. 2018/2019 will see the major outputs of the research becoming available to industry, such as the Benefit Cost Analysis Tool, WSC Toolkit and Benefit Transfer Tool.

Complementing climate change mitigation actions is the Climate Change Service which builds on the adaptation work already undertaken by member Councils under the Future Proofing Program. It provides technical support for Urban Heat Island mitigation and urban canopy improvement as well as supporting local climate change risk management and adaptation objectives. Key advocacy on emerging planning policies and guidelines will ensure that a regional approach to sustainable communities is supported.

### PROPOSED 2018/2019 CONTRIBUTIONS

<b>Environmental Sustainability Program – energy, water and climate change</b>	<b>Bassendean Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Belmont Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Mundaring Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Swan Contribution 2018/2019</b>
<b>ACER: ACHIEVING CARBON EMISSIONS REDUCTION / ENERGY AND WATER DATA SERVICE</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
Assist with local energy efficiency and carbon reduction funding opportunities	15,450*	15,317*	9,471*	0
Assist with development and implementation of carbon reduction plans and actions				
Provide technical support for energy efficiency and carbon reduction priorities and strategies				
Provide information forums, workshops and factsheets to meet local emissions reduction objectives				
Manage and maintain Home Energy Audit Kits				
Manage Planet Footprint data (including energy, water, measures and WebEx facilitation)				
Collect and enter manual corporate data on Planet Footprint (including energy, water and measures)				
Analyse and report on emissions, energy and water use (including annual reporting and on request)				
<b>WATER QUALITY AND CONSERVATION / WATERWISE COUNCIL SERVICE</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
Develop Waterwise Council reporting to meet endorsement criteria from Water Corporation	13,195	13,742	18,065	16,535
Assist with funding initiatives under Waterwise Council program (e.g. Water Sensitive Cities Index)				
Provide technical support for Waterwise Council program implementation including water team meetings and forums				
Assist with implementation of local water efficiency and water quality actions				
Provide technical support for water efficiency and water quality priorities and strategies				
Assist with local water efficiency and water quality funding opportunities				
Provide information forums, workshops and factsheets to meet local water objectives				
CRC for Water Sensitive Cities (EMRC as industry partner)	Value add	Value add	Value add	Value add

<b>Environmental Sustainability Program – energy, water and climate change</b>	<b>Bassendean Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Belmont Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Mundaring Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Swan Contribution 2018/2019</b>
<b>FUTURE PROOFING / CLIMATE CHANGE SERVICE</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
Provide technical support for climate change adaptation priorities and strategies	12,360	16,391	0	0
Provide technical support for urban canopy and other heat mitigation priorities including research and action implementation				
Provide information forums, workshops and factsheets to meet local climate change objectives				
Assist with local climate change funding opportunities				
2020 Vision Partnership	Value add	Value add	Value add	Value add
<b>Total contribution per council</b>	<b>41,005</b>	<b>45,451</b>	<b>27,536</b>	<b>16,535</b>

*All figures exclude GST*

*\* Figures **exclude** the Planet Footprint annual subscription renewal fee*

<b>Planet Footprint Subscription Renewal Fees (paid directly to Planet Footprint)</b>	<b>Bassendean Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Belmont Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Mundaring Contribution 2018/2019</b>	<b>Swan Contribution 2018/2019</b>
<b>FUTURE PROOFING / CLIMATE CHANGE SERVICE</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
Planet Footprint Core Scorekeeping Service plus Emissions Module Plus Measures Module	<b>7,570</b>	<b>11,840</b>	<b>11,840</b>	<b>0</b>

*Please note that renewals occur in February of each year and this is only an **indicative** cost – the 2018/19 cost represents a 5% increase in 2018 together an estimated 5% increase in 2019. Please note that if renewals are paid to Planet Footprint for a 3 year term, then the annual renewal cost will remain at the 2018 price.*

*Figures exclude GST*

## **UNDERSTANDING AND MANAGING FLOOD RISK – STAGE FIVE (FINAL STAGE) (SUBJECT TO FUNDING AVAILABILITY AND TIMEFRAMES FOR STAGE FOUR)**

The Understanding and Managing Flood Risk staged project is building resilience in Perth's Eastern Region in relation to flood risk by providing the information and tools needed to improve the ability of emergency response agencies and the community to prepare for and take appropriate actions during major flood events as well as inform land use planning and development decision-making.

By March 2019, outputs from the previous four stages of the project will include:

- Peer reviewed hydraulic model;
- Revised floodplain mapping for a range of flood events;
- Flood risk and vulnerability assessments;
- Floodplain Development Strategy;
- Flood risk adaptation planning; and
- Flood intelligence website.

Stage Five of the project proposes to build on the flood risk adaptation planning and flood intelligence website being developed in Stage Four and is likely to include development of specific local community awareness and engagement materials to support emergency preparedness and resilience. It is also proposed to consider further detailed flood risk adaptation planning for participating councils based on the initial planning undertaken in Stage Four to support specific risk management objectives or to undertake Flood Impact Assessments for impacted council infrastructure to support future planning.

A project proposal will be developed in consultation with all participating councils regarding the detail and costs for the Stage Five project once grant funding becomes available.

### **PROPOSED 2018/2019 CONTRIBUTIONS (SUBJECT TO FUNDING)**

<b>Understanding and Managing Flood Risk – Stage Five (subject to funding)</b>	<b>Contribution per council in 2018/2019</b>
<b>Member Councils</b>	<b>\$</b>
City of Bayswater	10,000
Town of Bassendean	10,000
City of Belmont	10,000
City of Kalamunda	0
Shire of Mundaring	0
City of Swan	10,000
<b>Client Councils</b>	
City of South Perth	10,000
Town of Victoria Park	10,000
<b>Total contributions</b>	<b>60,000</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

### **SECTION 3: MEMBER COUNCIL INDIVIDUAL FINANCIAL CONTRIBUTIONS**

#### **Town of Bassendean**

<b>2017/2018</b>	<b>Regional Services Project Summary</b>	<b>2018/2019</b>
	<b>Regional Development</b>	<b>\$</b>
5,000	City Deal (Smart Cities) contribution	0
5,900	Regional Integrated Transport Projects	6,077
8,445	Regional Economic Development	8,698
5,380	Regional Events Program	5,541
<b>24,725</b>	<b>Regional Development Sub Total</b>	<b>20,316</b>
	<b>Environmental Services</b>	
0	Eastern Region Catchment Management Program - Natural Resource Management (including Bush Skills 4 Youth for community education and engagement)	3,500
39,811	Environmental Sustainability Program - Energy, Water and Climate Change (excluding Planet Footprint subscription renewal)	41,005
10,000	Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Stage Five (subject to funding)	10,000
<b>50,310</b>	<b>Environmental Services Sub Total</b>	<b>54,505</b>
<b>75,035</b>	<b>Total Funding Being Sought</b>	<b>74,821</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

**City of Bayswater**

<b>2017/2018</b>	<b>Regional Services Project Summary</b>	<b>2018/2019</b>
	<b>Regional Development</b>	<b>\$</b>
5,000	City Deal (Smart Cities) contribution	0
11,876	Regional Integrated Transport Projects	12,232
15,065	Regional Economic Development	15,516
10,858	Regional Events Program	11,184
<b>42,799</b>	<b>Regional Development Sub Total</b>	<b>38,932</b>
	<b>Environmental Services</b>	
5,000	Eastern Region Catchment Management Program - Natural Resource Management (including Bush Skills 4 Youth for community education and engagement)	3,500
0	Environmental Sustainability Program - Energy, Water and Climate Change	0
10,000	Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Stage Five (subject to funding)	10,000
<b>10,000</b>	<b>Environmental Services Sub Total</b>	<b>13,500</b>
<b>52,799</b>	<b>Total Funding Being Sought</b>	<b>52,432</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

## City of Belmont

2017/2018	Regional Services Project Summary	2018/2019
	<b>Regional Development</b>	<b>\$</b>
5,000	City Deal (Smart Cities) contribution	0
10,037	Regional Integrated Transport Projects	10,338
13,027	Regional Economic Development	13,418
9,238	Regional Events Program	9,515
<b>37,302</b>	<b>Regional Development Sub Total</b>	<b>33,271</b>
	<b>Environmental Services</b>	
0	Eastern Region Catchment Management Program - Natural Resource Management (including Bush Skills 4 Youth for community education and engagement)	3,500
44,127	Environmental Sustainability Program - Energy, Water and Climate Change (excluding Planet Footprint subscription renewal)	45,451
10,000	Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Stage Five (subject to funding)	10,000
<b>54,127</b>	<b>Environmental Services Sub Total</b>	<b>58,951</b>
<b>91,429</b>	<b>Total Funding Being Sought</b>	<b>92,222</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

## City of Kalamunda

2017/2018	Regional Services Project Summary	2018/2019
	<b>Regional Development</b>	<b>\$</b>
5,000	City Deal (Smart Cities) contribution	0
10,726	Regional Integrated Transport Projects	11,048
0	Regional Economic Development	0
0	Regional Events Program	0
<b>15,726</b>	<b>Regional Development Sub Total</b>	<b>11,048</b>
	<b>Environmental Services</b>	
35,360	Eastern Region Catchment Management Program - Natural Resource Management (including Bush Skills 4 Youth for community education and engagement)	39,920
0	Environmental Sustainability Program - Energy, Water and Climate Change	0
0	Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Stage Five (subject to funding)	0
<b>35,360</b>	<b>Environmental Services Sub Total</b>	<b>39,920</b>
<b>51,086</b>	<b>Total Funding Being Sought</b>	<b>50,968</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

### Shire of Mundaring

2017/2018	Regional Services Project Summary	2018/2019
	<b>Regional Development</b>	<b>\$</b>
5,000	City Deal (Smart Cities) contribution	0
9,348	Regional Integrated Transport Projects	9,628
12,264	Regional Economic Development	12,632
0	Regional Events Program	0
<b>26,612</b>	<b>Regional Development Sub Total</b>	<b>22,260</b>
	<b>Environmental Services</b>	
35,360	Eastern Region Catchment Management Program - Natural Resource Management (including Bush Skills 4 Youth for community education and engagement)	39,920
** 26,734	Environmental Sustainability Program - Energy, Water and Climate Change (excluding Planet Footprint subscription renewal)	** 27,536
0	Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Stage Five (subject to funding)	0
<b>62,094</b>	<b>Environmental Services Sub Total</b>	<b>67,456</b>
<b>88,706</b>	<b>Total Funding Being Sought</b>	<b>89,716</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

\*\* Please Note: Energy and Water only

## City of Swan

2017/2018	Regional Services Project Summary	2018/2019
	<b>Regional Development</b>	<b>\$</b>
5,000	City Deal (Smart Cities) contribution	0
21,071	Regional Integrated Transport Projects	21,703
0	Regional Economic Development	0
0	Regional Events Program	0
<b>26,071</b>	<b>Regional Development Sub Total</b>	<b>21,703</b>
	<b>Environmental Services</b>	
35,360	Eastern Region Catchment Management Program - Natural Resource Management (including Bush Skills 4 Youth for community education and engagement)	39,920
** 16,053	Environmental Sustainability Program - Energy, Water and Climate Change	** 16,535
10,000	Understanding and Managing Flood Risk Stage Five (subject to funding)	10,000
<b>61,413</b>	<b>Environmental Services Sub Total</b>	<b>66,455</b>
<b>87,484</b>	<b>Total Funding Being Sought</b>	<b>88,158</b>

*Figures exclude GST*

\*\* Please note: Water only



## 12.2 “CONNECT PERTH’S EAST” CITY DEAL PROPOSAL

**REFERENCE: D2017/16823 (CEOAC) – D2017/18691**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with the final draft of the “Connect Perth’s East” City Deal Proposal for Perth’s Extended Eastern Region for its approval.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- In 2016 the Federal Government announced its Smart Cities Plan which includes ‘City Deals’ and the ‘Smart Cities and Suburbs Program’.
- City Deals are developed between the Australian Government, state and local governments and private partners.
- The EMRC has undertaken ongoing and extensive advocacy, meeting with member Councils, non-member Councils, Perth Airport Pty Ltd and state and federal government representatives, to progress the concept of a City Deal Proposal for Perth’s Extended Eastern Region (PEER).
- The draft “Connect Perth’s East” City Deal proposal for PEER and the accompanying maps and spreadsheet have been prepared and are attached to this report.

#### Recommendations

That Council approves the EMRC’s draft “Connect Perth’s East” City Deal proposal for Perth’s Extended Eastern Region, forming the attachments to this report, for the purposes of submitting to the WA State Government for its endorsement.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Regional Services

### BACKGROUND

In 2016 the Federal Government, through the Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet, announced its Smart Cities Plan which incorporates City Deals and the Smart Cities and Suburbs program. The announcement included, in part, the following information:

*“City Deals, between the Australian Government, a state or territory government, and local governments will make our cities better places to live in and do business. Through City Deals, governments, industry and communities will develop collective plans for growth and commit to the actions, investments, reforms and governance needed to implement them.”*

The Federal Government advised that City Deals will be structured around nationally and locally informed objectives, with a focus on economic growth, jobs creation, housing affordability and environmental outcomes. To date the Australian Government has committed to the following three City Deals: Townsville, Launceston and Western Sydney.

Given this region encompasses many of the attributes that would apply to a City Deal, the EMRC commenced discussions with member Council CEOs initially to obtain their views on the concept of developing a draft City Deal for the region, in order for this region to become the first area, in WA, to be awarded a City Deal by the Federal Government.



### *Item 12.2 continued*

It was further identified that the City of Canning and the Town of Victoria Park had key strategic elements within their municipalities that would further strengthen a City Deal proposal for this region, albeit it would be an 'extended' region. Discussions were held with key staff at each member council, the two non-member Councils and Perth Airport Pty Ltd, to identify strategic projects for inclusion in the draft proposal. Given the draft proposal extends beyond our six member councils the area has been identified as Perth's Extended Eastern Region (PEER).

The EMRC presented the draft concept for a City Deal to the August 2017 CEOAC and Council meetings in which it outlined the draft proposal and the key stakeholders who would be party to the proposal.

At the Ordinary Meeting of Council held on 24 August 2017, Council resolved as follows:

*"THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE EMRC'S DRAFT CITY DEAL PROPOSAL, FORMING THE ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT."*

## **REPORT**

The draft "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal has now been developed with a strong focus on freight routes connecting to key business/industrial parks under the theme of "Productivity". This includes the Perth Airport, Kewdale Intermodal Terminal (Inland Port), future Bullsbrook Intermodal Terminal and a number of strategic industrial/business parks, together with the key freight corridors of NorthLink WA, Roe, Reid, Tonkin and Great Eastern Highways, the Perth Adelaide National Highway and future connectivity to the proposed "Westport" outer harbour. Connecting all the corridors throughout PEER appears to be appealing to the state government and their support for this draft "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal is critical to the success of the proposal.

The second theme in the proposal is "Liveability" and this theme focuses on all aspects of what makes a locality truly liveable such as, affordable housing, excellent public transport and active transport, activated town centres and precincts, connectivity and transit oriented development.

The draft proposal seeks government investment to fund the key infrastructure projects outlined in the proposal to ensure this region is a strategic and vibrant powerhouse for the WA economy, boosting jobs, economic development and affordable housing. The "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal is a partnership approach that identifies the significant public and private investment made in this region to date and how funding other key infrastructure would produce clear outcomes and attract private public partnership investments.

The draft proposal focuses on projects that will drive economic productivity and growth and have social and/or environmental benefits. The proposal has been promoted to all tiers of government, seeking support for the first City Deal in Western Australia to be awarded to Perth's Extended Eastern Region.

The "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal's two major themes, Productivity and Liveability and further expanded into the following sub themes: Freight – Road, Rail, Air; Industrial/Business Parks; Affordable Housing; Transit Oriented Developments (TODs); METRONET; Activated Precincts; and Connectivity and Active Transport, with a number of projects included within each sub theme (Refer to attachments).

A significant amount of advocacy has been undertaken by the EMRC to ensure that the proposal is well known, well understood and well supported.

The next steps for the draft "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal include:

- The proposal being endorsed by the EMRC's CEOAC and Council;
- The proposal being submitted to the State Government for its endorsement; and
- The proposal being submitted to the Federal Government for its endorsement and announcement of "Connect Perth's East" City Deal as the first WA City Deal.



*Item 12.2 continued*

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 2 – Economic Development

- 2.1 To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure
- 2.2 To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.1 To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region
- 3.2 To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders


## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

The cost of preparing the draft "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal for Perth's Extended Eastern Region is included in the EMRC's 2017/2018 operating budget.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The Regional Development business unit operates to pursue economic growth and social outcomes for Perth's Eastern Region and integrates environmental considerations wherever possible.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Participating member Council officers' time will be required in an advisory capacity on the Economic Development Officer Group.
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

City Deal Proposal Connect Perth's East (Ref: D2017/18503)

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority



*Item 12.2 continued*

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council approves the EMRC's draft "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal for Perth's Extended Eastern Region, forming the attachments to this report, for the purpose of submitting to the WA State Government for its endorsement.

#### Discussion ensued

Mr Foley congratulated the Chief Executive Officer and Director Regional Services on a job well done on the City Deal proposal.

### **CEOAC RESOLUTION**

MOVED MR JARVIS

SECONDED MR BRIEN

That Council approves the EMRC's draft "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal for Perth's Extended Eastern Region, forming the attachments to this report, for the purpose of submitting to the WA State Government for its endorsement.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

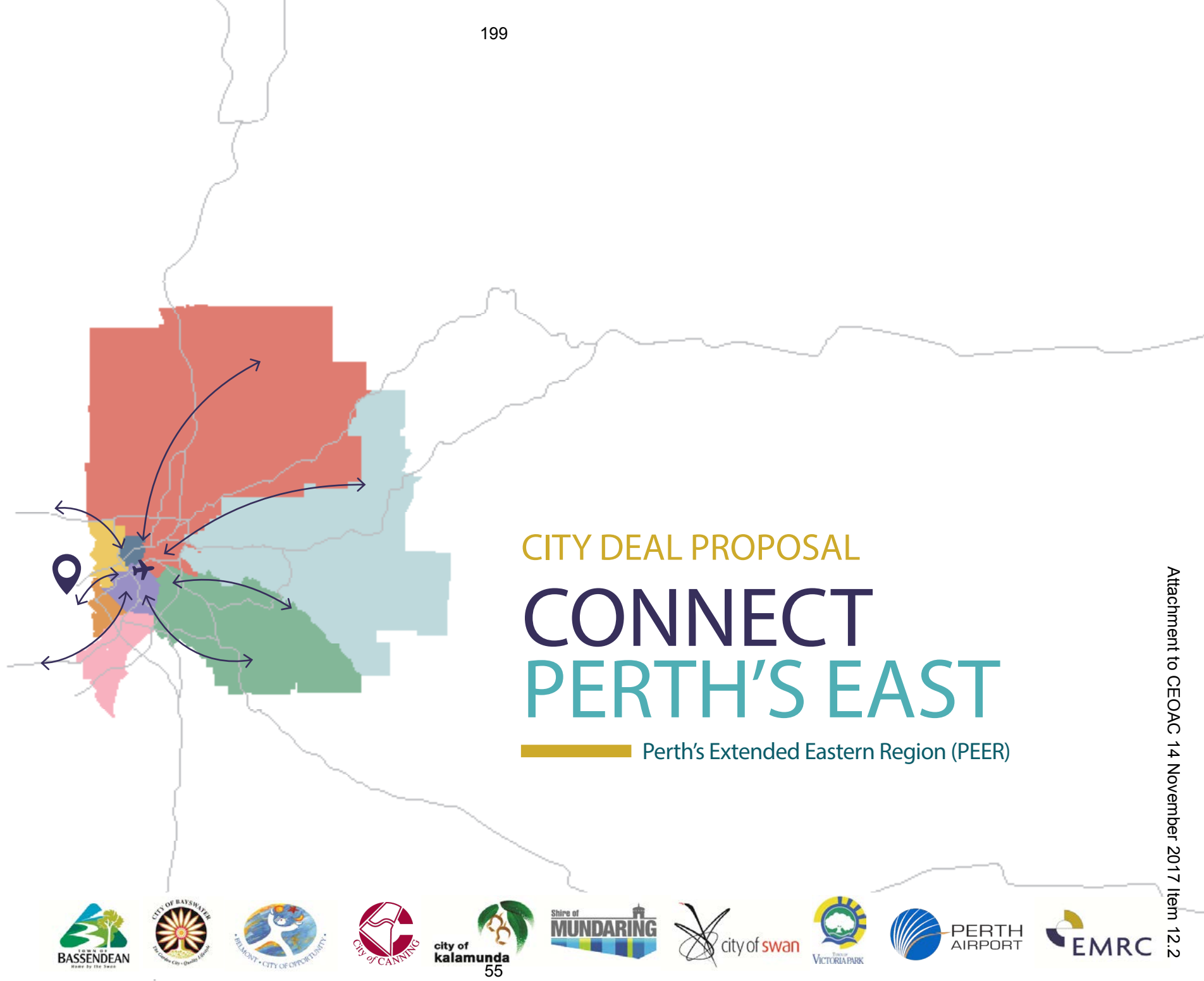
### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR DAW

THAT COUNCIL APPROVES THE EMRC'S DRAFT "CONNECT PERTH'S EAST" CITY DEAL PROPOSAL FOR PERTH'S EXTENDED EASTERN REGION, FORMING THE ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT, FOR THE PURPOSE OF SUBMITTING TO THE WA STATE GOVERNMENT FOR ITS ENDORSEMENT.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**





P1

## ONE. INTRODUCTION & VISION

---

The Benefits of 'Connect Perth's East' and Vision for 2032

P5

## TWO. PEER TODAY

---

Location and competitive advantage

P7

## THREE. FUTURE CHALLENGES

---

Funding and future proofing PEER

P8

## FOUR. PROPOSED CITY DEAL FOR PEER

---

Unlocking tripartite government commitments

P9

## FIVE. CITY DEAL THEMES

---

Productivity and Liveability Opportunities

P12

## SIX. COMMITMENTS

---

Projects/initiatives description and sub-themes

P17

## SEVEN. KEY BENEFITS

---

Economic and social benefits of the PEER City Deal Proposal

P19

## EIGHT. FUTURE GOVERNANCE & PARTNERING

---

Governance structure for proposed City Deal

P21

## NINE. NEXT STEPS

---

Future delivery of the PEER City Deal Proposal

P23

## APPENDIX ONE

Productivity and Liveability Maps

P26

## APPENDIX TWO

MCA Analysis

P29

## APPENDIX THREE

Project Information

P38

## APPENDIX FOUR

Economic Analysis

P46

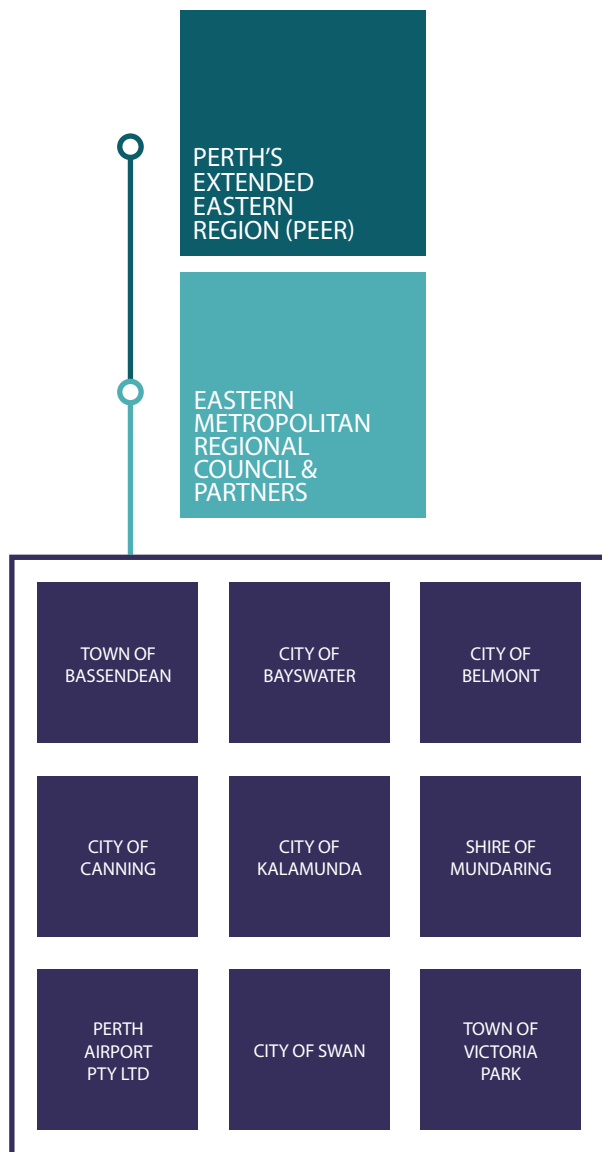
## APPENDIX FIVE

Strategic Alignment

P48

## APPENDIX SIX

Letters of Support



## ONE. INTRODUCTION

The "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal will take advantage of existing and new markets via improved connectivity, clustering and innovation. This will be achieved through generating the greatest amount of Productivity to generate the greatest economic output that is supported by enhanced Liveability opportunities within Perth's Extended Eastern Region (PEER).

Productivity and liveability are the driving themes of this proposal in recognition of their complementary and integrated competitive advantages for an enhanced future PEER.

"Connect Perth's East" connects the local government municipalities; Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, City of Belmont, City of Canning, City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring, City of Swan and Town of Victoria Park as well as Perth Airport Pty Ltd to wider WA, the nation and the Asia-Pacific region and beyond. This stakeholder group is hereafter referred to as the PEER Group. As a group of connected local governments and private enterprise, PEER is within a 5 - 35 minute travel radius of the Perth CBD. The PEER Group is committed to work collaboratively for regional, state, national and international gain.

### "CONNECT PERTH'S EAST"

Will result in PEER being:

- The WA Gateway to existing and new markets
- Connected to productive precincts and connecting communities and jobs
- A productivity leader in freight, logistics, transport, manufacturing and warehousing with an appropriate skills based workforce;
- A productivity leader focused on clustering/co-location and innovation;

- A liveability leader in diverse and affordable housing, well connected to public and active transport; and
- A leader in resilience, sustainable densification, regeneration, revitalisation and urban infill.

Future opportunities within PEER may also result in it being a leader in the retail, tourism, health, education and recreation sectors.

The "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal identifies alignment between the PEER Group's priorities and state and federal government priorities.

### PEER is the Gateway to WA

PEER is the Gateway to WA through which all freight and tourist traffic flows to reach its intended destination and is the key to driving economic development in WA. PEER is capable of ongoing growth and expansion to meet demand and to achieve greater productivity, greater economic growth and greater job creation across the supply chain. The Kewdale Intermodal Terminal (or Inland Port as it is more commonly known) moves nearly twice the number of containers, via road and rail, compared to Fremantle Port and is therefore considered pivotal in the success of freight movements. Upgrading and optimising the freight rail and road networks is crucial to the ongoing success of moving freight efficiently and effectively. Optimisation will include taking advantage of innovative technology as it emerges and applying it to the movement of freight and advances in industry practices.

PEER is also a region where opportunities exist for affordable and diverse housing, greater mobility through public transport initiatives such as METRONET and opportunities for vibrant, activated and transformative city and town centres/precincts to be created.

# THE BENEFITS OF CONNECT PERTH'S EAST

“Connect Perth’s East” City Deal comprises two distinct themes: Productivity and Liveability and a series of sub-themes, shown opposite.

Productivity benefits include the connectivity and efficiencies of supply chains and the efficient and safe movement of freight in the region.

Liveability benefits include enabling key workers to reach their place of employment in a cost effective, safe and timely manner, having the right size, right fit, right price and right location to house workers, families, singles and the elderly and having accessible public transport and activated centres to enable people to live affordably.

These will be achieved by connecting people, place and productivity, growing our diverse economy, fostering sustainability and resilience and valuing our vast natural attributes.

## PRODUCTIVITY



### FREIGHT – ROAD, RAIL, AIR

Providing convenient, connected, safe and timely access throughout PEER's freight transport corridors for the benefit of seamless transportation of goods, on time and on budget, busting congestion, boosting jobs and improving access and safety



### INDUSTRIAL & BUSINESS PARKS

Connecting Intermodal hubs, Westport Outer Harbour, freight road, rail and air to strengthen PEER's economic output for the benefit of business, industry, investors and the community

## LIVEABILITY



### AFFORDABLE HOUSING

Provision of affordable and diversified housing that is sustainable, resilient, appropriate and located in the right areas for the benefit of all who wish to be accommodated and live in PEER for work, education and lifestyle



### TRANSIT ORIENTED DEVELOPMENTS (TODS)

Optimising land uses and integrating TODs along the routes of the existing Midland and Armadale rail lines for the benefit of connecting people and place through densification, creating a sense of community and providing linkages to public transport options



### ACTIVATED PRECINCTS

Development, regeneration and/or revitalisation of Curtin Town Centre, Belmont Park, Canning City Centre, Bayswater Town Centre, Forrestfield North for the benefit of building community and civic pride, identity, connectivity, liveability and resilience



### METRONET AND MOBILITY

Focused investment of Public and Active Transport infrastructure for the benefit of connecting people to place, reducing congestion on our roads, reducing commuter times and creating affordable liveability

# VISION FOR 2032

By 2032, Perth's Extended Eastern Region will be the most connected, productive and liveable region in Western Australia.

## LIVING, WORKING, PLAYING OR DOING BUSINESS IN PEER

The vision for 2032 is to have a connected, productive, liveable and regionally competitive region that is fully integrated to achieve significant economic growth and job opportunities for those who choose to live, work, play or do business in PEER.

Further collocating, clustering and expanding supply chains in the region will achieve a future, transformed region that is globally and nationally competitive, prosperous and resilient. Clustering includes supply chains related to freight, transport, manufacturing, logistics and warehousing industries that are well connected to the freight road, rail and air networks.

## INTERMODAL TERMINALS MOVING FREIGHT EFFICIENTLY VIA ROAD AND RAIL

The vision intent is having Kewdale Intermodal terminal operating at capacity (utilising all advances in technology), having a seamless and connected road and rail movement for all containers from the future, proposed Westport Outer

Harbour to Intermodal Terminals and beyond, including the fully operational new Bullsbrook Intermodal as part of the overall freight movement solution.

## COMPLETING THE MISSING LINKS IN THE FREIGHT NETWORK

The vision for 2032 includes completing all PEER's freight road network "missing links", including optimisation of the networks with the latest innovative technology solutions, resulting in exceptional productivity gains that entice all operators within the supply chain to have relocated within PEER. It includes the much needed realignment of freight rail out of the Midland City Centre in the City of Swan. The 'missing links' include upgrading the Reid, Roe, Tonkin and Great Eastern Highways to freeway standard, upgrading Midland to Forrestfield Link and Orrong Roads, and planning for the Perth to Adelaide National Highway and Stock Road (Bullsbrook).

## UTILISING TECHNOLOGY AND INNOVATION FOR GREATER PRODUCTIVITY

Irrespective of which technologies are chosen for the road systems, infrastructure changes will be required to best manage mobility and related systems. This requires road network infrastructure and related systems to interact directly with vehicles<sup>1</sup>. Such infrastructure provision includes line markings, signage and messaging, bridges, intersection designs, lighting, lane size, lane structure and lane merging.

Freight roads, rail and networks are key enablers of economic and commercial activity and the freight industry is active in identifying opportunities to increase freight productivity, boost profitability and competitiveness and limit costs to the end users. Opportunities exist in future years for freight road infrastructure to be partially funded through direct private investment<sup>2</sup>. Advances in technology are changing the way we do business and greater automation of processes will also change the jobs of tomorrow. There will also be advances in driverless, solar powered and/or electric vehicles and infrastructure changes to accommodate this new way of

moving people and goods. Greater mobility will be achieved with on demand and on time transport connectivity, including active and public transport that can be fully integrated.

## PLANNING FOR THE JOBS OF THE FUTURE

Greater education opportunities will be available online with only traditional 'blue collar' type work requiring a hands on component. Jobs of the future have not yet been invented but educational institutions need to be planning for such advancements.

PEER Group's engagement strategies are inclusive of their local business and communities.

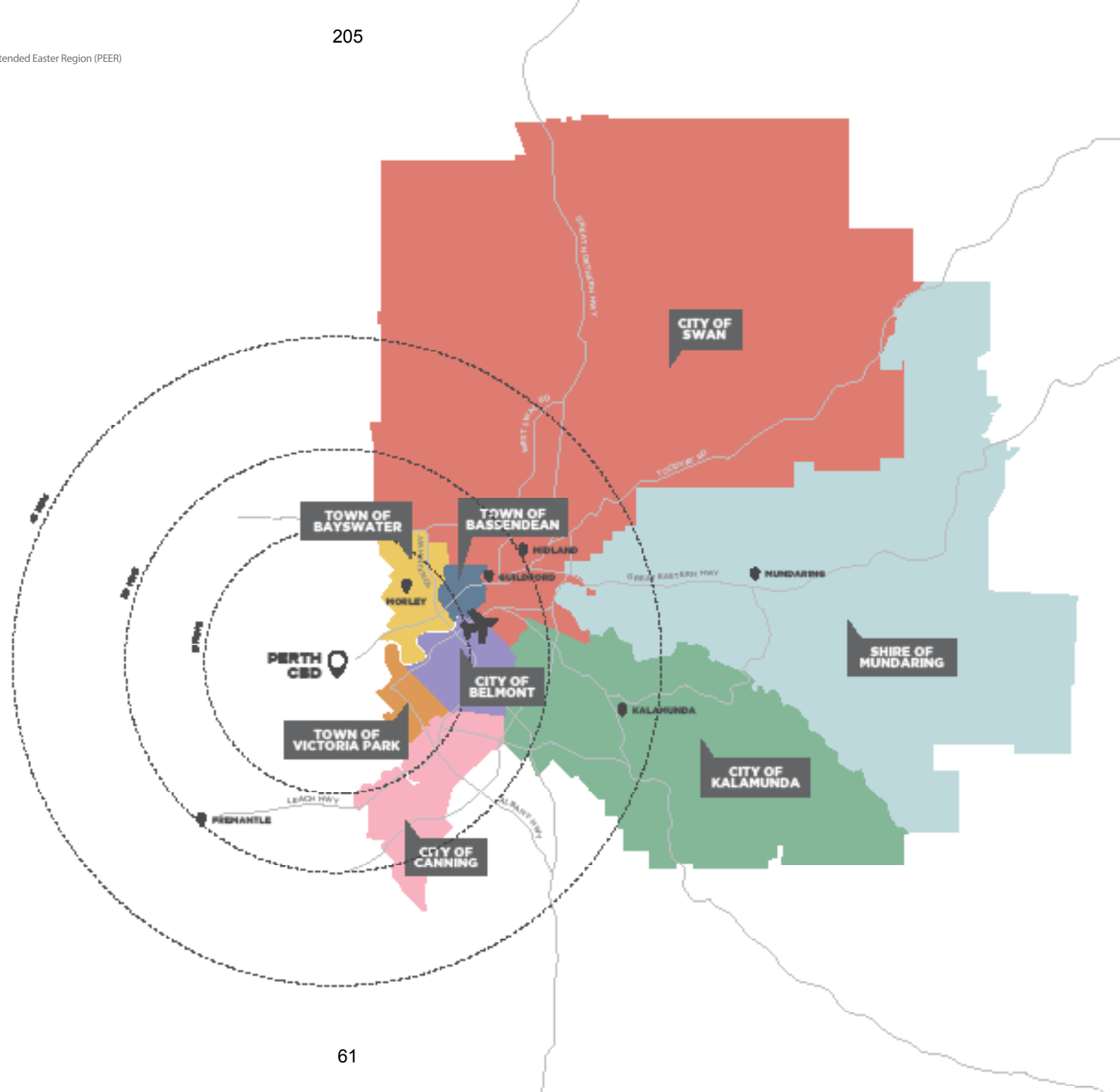
## UTILISING TECHNOLOGY AND INNOVATION TO ENHANCE LIVEABILITY

The vision for 2032 includes people in PEER working smarter, living smarter and utilising all the technology advances to their full potential.

Smart housing, parks, street/path lighting, public transport messaging, integrated planning, parking and energy and water efficiencies, utilising innovative and best practice technology will create the liveability cities of the future in PEER.

## TWO. PERTH'S EXTENDED EASTERN REGION TODAY

The "Connect Perth's East" City of Perth's Eastern Metropolitan Region (EMRC) region to include the City of Belmont and the Town of Victoria Park, and the Perth's Extended Eastern Region (PEER).



## PEER's COMPETITIVE ADVANTAGES



GATEWAY TO WA –  
PEOPLE AND GOODS  
ENTERING THE  
REGION FROM ALL  
'COMPASS POINTS'



GOODS ENTER VIA,  
ROAD, RAIL, AIR



**5-35**

PROXIMITY TO PERTH CBD –  
5 – 35 MINUTE TRAVEL;



**\$4B**

LEVERAGING PERTH  
AIRPORT SPEND OF  
\$4B OVER 10 YEARS



OVER 491,600 PEOPLE  
GROWING TO MORE  
THAN 718,000 BY 2032



GRP \$37,490B



**JOBS**  
**199,484**



COVERS 217,603HA  
(MORE THAN 1/3  
OF THE AREA OF  
METROPOLITAN PERTH)



CENTRAL LOCATION FOR  
FREIGHT AND LOGISTICS,  
MANUFACTURING AND  
SUPPLY CHAINS



GREATER OPPORTUNITIES  
FOR CLUSTERING/CO-  
LOCATION AND INNOVATION



LGA'S SUPPORT THEIR LOCAL  
COMMUNITIES

The future sustainability of the PEER group resides in its strength and ability to pool resources to compete for and attract government and private sector funding and to engage in advocacy efforts for the benefit of the extended region as a whole.

Major capital investments including further intermodal freight terminal development, major airport, road and rail development and greater liveability, mobility and connectivity will allow the region to reach powerhouse status for Western Australia.

The PEER Group has strong community and business connections and will ensure that all projects will be widely communicated and will form part of each entity's engagement strategy.

### ABOUT THE EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL (EMRC)

The EMRC is a regional Local Government operating under the Local Government Act, 1995, since its inception 34 years ago. As a Regional Local Government, the EMRC acts on behalf of its six member Councils: the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, City of Belmont, City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring and City of Swan. The EMRC is an incorporated body with a robust governance structure capable of coordinating the implementation of "Connect Perth's East". The EMRC's operations are governed by its Council under an Establishment Agreement and it acts as a conduit for major activities of regional significance.

The EMRC is a model of successful collaboration working in partnership with its member Councils and other stakeholders. The EMRC delivers regional scale projects and has innovation as one of its core values. It is leading the advocacy efforts for the "Connect Perth's East City Deal", in the pursuit of the desired outcomes for PEER.

### PEER ALIGNS WITH STATE AND FEDERAL GOVERNMENT PLANS

PEER is a region that aligns with the Australian Government's Smart Cities Plan for supporting productive, accessible, liveable cities that attract talent, encourage innovation and create jobs and growth. The timing is right, and the mix of projects is right, for driving economic output and supporting greater clustering and innovation.

Both the state and federal government have already recognised the potential of this region through previous significant infrastructure investment and it's now time to capitalise on this previous spend to fund the "missing links" or priority projects to create optimal and seamless freight routes into and out of the region. (Missing links include upgrading Reid, Roe, Tonkin and Great Eastern Highways to freeway standard, upgrading the Midland to Forrestfield Link and Orrong Road, and planning for the Perth to Adelaide National Highway and Stock Road). PEER's priority projects are identified in the attached maps and spreadsheets. (Refer Appendices 2 & 4)

## THREE. FUTURE CHALLENGES



### IDENTIFYING INFRASTRUCTURE FUNDING FOR MAJOR PROJECTS

Future challenges include the lack of funding to complete the “missing links” in the region. Consideration of funding mechanisms such as public and / or private investment, concessional loans, value capture, tax concessions, trusts or other funding mechanisms that are palatable to state, federal and local government is required to ensure the right mix of funds is achieved, relevant to the priority project type.



### FUTURE PROOFING WA'S FREIGHT NETWORKS AND COMBATING CONGESTION

Congestion and transport safety are ongoing issues in metropolitan WA, however by completing the identified road upgrades to 'Freeway Standard' this will alleviate congestion issues, afford greater safety on the roads, reduce transport running costs and reduce greenhouse gas emissions, resulting in a cleaner environment.



### APPROPRIATE GOVERNANCE MODEL TO OVERSEE A CITY DEAL

Establishing an Executive Advisory Group across all three tiers of government, operating in a similar fashion to the EMRC's existing advisory groups structure and governance model, would oversee the implementation of “Connect Perth's East”. The Executive Advisory Group would be guided by a Leadership Group (political).



### IDENTIFYING NEW TECHNOLOGIES AND EMERGING TRENDS

Future challenges include keeping abreast of disruptive technologies to optimise transport networks in real time by having the right technology for the right purpose. This is the case for freight companies striving to alleviate down time, to remain competitive, reduce their carbon emissions and be good corporate citizens. Data analytics, robotics, automation, autonomous vehicles, artificial intelligence and renewable energy will all play a part in future challenges and the PEER Group will work with technology providers to bring new opportunities into the region, such as electric vehicle charging stations and greater adoption of renewable energy.



### SYNCHRONISING PLANNING AND GROWTH

Creating greater housing options for key workers in the region will ensure that people can live closer to where they work, creating greater self-sufficiency and reduce congestion. PEER's seniors are also seeking to “right size”. It's about having the right type of housing stock located in the right places and this is where PEER comes to the fore. When considering housing options, affordable and diversified housing to cater for key workers and seniors is a priority in PEER.



### EMBRACING SUSTAINABILITY

Housing will become even more affordable if energy and water costs can be kept to a minimum through sustainable housing design. Industry and business will also become more affordable if energy and water usage can be significantly reduced and if greater efforts are put into designing 6 plus star energy efficient buildings/warehouses. There is an opportunity to encourage and apply a holistic approach across all tiers of government to ensure that sustainability options are affordable and widespread by working with agencies such as the Co-operative Research Centre (CRC) for Water Sensitive Cities.

## FOUR. PROPOSED CITY DEAL FOR PEER

---

In April 2016, the Commonwealth Government introduced the Smart Cities Plan. A key element of this document was the establishment of City Deals, long-term policy frameworks between all levels of government to prioritise and deliver economic stimuli across a range of portfolios and projects. Australia's metropolitan and regional urban centres will collaborate to prioritise economic stimuli and seek investment support from State and Federal government and the private sector.

City Deals provide potential for economic inducements through the prioritisation and provision of such initiatives as new and upgraded civil and social infrastructure, job creation and skills development, and water and energy security. In the words of the Smart Cities Plan, "City Deals will deliver better outcomes through coordinated investment in cities of all sizes".

The "Connect Perth's East" City Deal will unlock tripartite government commitments to a range of productivity and liveability projects that support and enhance the vision of becoming Western Australia's most connected, productive and liveable region by 2032. Supporting PEER's City Deal proposal fits with the WA State's and Federal Government's aspiration to build strong regions, cities and communities. A future deal would also help stimulate market confidence in the private sector to fund, partner and deliver major infrastructure projects and renewal, revitalisation and housing projects across PEER for the broader benefit of the metropolitan region and state.

# FIVE. CITY DEAL THEMES

## PRODUCTIVITY OPPORTUNITIES

The proposed "Connect Perth's East" City Deal comprises two distinct themes: Productivity and Liveability and a series of sub-themes.

Opportunities within the "Productivity" theme include connecting PEER's freight – rail, road and air and the industrial and business parks and intermodal terminals to the state, nation and globally. Achieving a seamless transportation network allows for the effective, efficient and safe transportation of goods by road, rail and air, on time and on budget and utilising innovative processes. This will result in greater regional, national and global productivity and connected supply chains that have the capacity for transitioning and boosting the workforce to take advantage of the enormous potential that exists through industry and business attraction and investment.

### FUNDING FREIGHT ROAD AND RAIL MISSING LINKS

The freight road network will be completely connected in metropolitan WA when the "missing links" are funded and constructed (Refer to attachments 2 & 4). These include the upgrades to freeway standard of the Roe, Reid, Tonkin and Great Eastern Highways, upgrading the Midland to Forrestfield Link and Orrong Road and the planning and design for Stock Road (Bullsbrook) and the Perth Adelaide National Highway to bust congestion, boost safety and boost productivity. Another of the "missing links" projects is the realignment of freight rail out of the Midland City centre.

### COMPLETING THE FREIGHT NETWORK'S TONKIN HIGHWAY - NORTH TO SOUTH

A further productivity opportunity is to complete the freight road networks to ensure seamless connectivity to the north and east of PEER and to Westport, the proposed new outer harbour. Construction is required to achieve a freeway standard of Tonkin Highway that completes the gaps and connects the NorthLink WA project right through to the southern end of Tonkin at Rowley and Thomas/Anketell Roads. This will optimise the road freight network resulting in higher productivity, greater economic output and greater job creation.

### PLAN AND DESIGN PANH

Planning and design for the Perth Adelaide National Highway (PANH) is also an opportunity that requires prioritisation to not only enhance productivity but to alleviate safety concerns and improve liveability, particularly in the Mundaring area of PEER.

### CONNECTING FREIGHT CORRIDORS, BUSINESS AND INDUSTRY

Productivity contributes to economic and job growth of the region and the state. This productivity theme connects the freight corridors and links them to the industrial and business parks, making for the seamless transportation of goods through metropolitan WA and outwards via road, rail, air or sea (via future Westport outer harbour). The industrial and business parks include; Midvale, Bellevue, Bayswater/Ashfield, Malaga, Belmont/Redcliffe, Perth Airport, Forrestfield, Kewdale/Welshpool and Canning Vale.

### OPTIMISING EXISTING AND NEW INTERMODAL TERMINALS

Enhancing productivity will optimise connecting the industrial and business parks, Perth Airport, the Kewdale Intermodal Terminal, the future Bullsbrook Intermodal Terminal and Westport.


### MULTI NATIONALS HAVE A PLACE IN PEER'S INDUSTRIAL AND BUSINESS PARKS

A number of national and multi-national companies and freight and logistic supply chains already reside in the area and there are great opportunities to further collocate and expand industry/business supply chains to achieve greater productivity, greater economic growth and greater job creation.

### CONNECTING PRODUCTIVITY AND LIVEABILITY - BOOSTS JOBS & BUSTS CONGESTION

Connecting the themes of "Productivity" and "Liveability" will achieve greater employment self-sufficiency, housing affordability, diversity and sustainability. It will 'boost jobs and bust congestion' and ensure the supply chains are well connected and complete. All of these opportunities will result in PEER being a genuine powerhouse for Western Australia.

**\$322M**  
FOR  
**102** NEW RAIL CARS



## LIVEABILITY OPPORTUNITIES

“Liveability” opportunities will achieve a greater social and environmental dividend, enabling people to live closer to where they work through the provision of good public transport connections and affordable and diverse housing options, cutting travel time, costs and congestion, improving mobility and workability. Housing options are being made possible by partnerships between state and local governments and could include the not for profit and private sectors.

In its May 2017 Budget, the Federal Government unveiled a housing affordability package comprising a mix of fiscal, regulatory and capacity-enhancing measures and the establishment of a National Housing Finance and Investment Corporation (NHFIC) and a \$1B National Housing Infrastructure Facility (NHIF), providing tailored funding options, such as equity and blended finance. The NHIF may also finance community housing providers, who could partner with PEER local governments, to pursue affordable housing options, including build-to-rent properties.<sup>3</sup>

### ACTIVATING TOWN CENTRES AND PRECINCTS

Town centre activation and urban renewal in Bassendean, Bayswater, Belmont, Canning, Victoria Park, Kalamunda and Swan are required to maximise land use, foster social dividends and create connected communities.

The Development Area Six project is located in the City of Belmont and will transition the area into a commercial and medium density centre, stimulated by the Perth Airport precinct upgrades, increasing commercial property and business/industrial park opportunities.

The Forrestfield North project, is a new activity centre and commercially focused precinct based development planned around the new train station as part of the FAL METRONET project.

The Canning City Centre, Curtin Town Proposal, Belmont Park Residential Development and Bayswater Town Centre Proposal are also projects under the Activated Precincts sub theme that form part of the Liveability theme. Activating these precincts projects are vital to improve liveability in PEER and beyond and will offer a varying degree of options and opportunities to meet the needs of the individual communities in each of these locations.

### LIVEABILITY THROUGH METRONET

Public transport options are being made possible by the WA state government’s vision for its METRONET plan. A further social and environmental dividend is a reduction in travel congestion by having people living and working in the region and creating greater self-sufficiency.

### DESIGNING AND PLANNING METRONET’S ELLENBROOK RAIL LINE

Optimising public transport including the Thornlie to Cockburn rail link, the yet to be funded, Ellenbrook rail line and the new station precincts along these new public transport routes, as part of the WA State Government’s METRONET plan are great opportunities for PEER. In addition, a rapid bus transit option from Mundaring to the newly announced Bellevue station and the relocation of the existing Midland station will also optimise public transport in these corridors, creating greater options for people to access public transport and fostering greater economic, social and environment dividends.

### BUILDING THE FAL RAIL STATIONS AND PRECINCTS

The Forrestfield-Airport Link (FAL) link provides a significant catalyst for further regional growth in PEER. The FAL \$2 billion train line connecting with the Midland line near Bayswater Station is scheduled to be operational by 2020. Infrastructure Australia forecasts that this project will provide a net economic benefit of \$670 million, improving commuter times between the eastern suburbs and the Perth CBD and reducing congestion<sup>4</sup>. Whilst this rail project is funded and under construction, the land use planning and development around the station precincts of Forrestfield North, Belmont/Redcliffe and Bayswater need to materialise in order to complete FAL and leverage the existing spend.

### TRANSIT ORIENTED DEVELOPMENTS (TODS)

Taking advantage of the older rail networks of the Midland and Armadale rail line by creating Transit Oriented Developments (TODs) at key rail station locations on both lines is a focus of “Connect Perth’s East” which will further increase the amount of affordable and diverse housing for key workers, low income families, youth and seniors who are prevalent in PEER.

Potential TODs have been identified for the station locations of Bassendean, Ashfield, Bayswater and Meltham on the Midland line and the station locations of Burswood, Victoria Park, Carlisle, Oats St and Queens Park on the Armadale line.

### CONNECTING PEOPLE AND PLACE

Through the continued expansion and investment of Perth Airport Pty Ltd (PAPL) and its planned new non-stop Perth to London flights, PEER has become a truly international hub for business, liveability and tourism and PAPL’s commitment to invest around \$4B in the coming years will ensure PEER is well positioned to prosper and leverage off this significant private

sector spend. Perth Airport is Australia's fourth busiest airport and is a nationally significant asset. Passenger numbers are forecasted to more than double from 13.7 million (2013) to 28.5 million in 2034. To cater for this growth, PAPL has proposed a third runway, a new terminal and terminal upgrades, and business park development across the airport's precincts (Refer to spreadsheet)<sup>5</sup>.

#### EDUCATING PATRONS TO USE PUBLIC TRANSPORT – "YOUR MOVE"

In order to optimise usage of our new improved public transport networks the WA State Government's "Your Move" education program needs to be rolled out towards the conclusion of the FAL project. "Your Move" program will focus on the new Forrestfield and Belmont/Redcliffe stations and the revitalised Bayswater station. An initial assumption is that the likely cost for around 35,000 dwellings (with around 1/3 participation rate [12,000]) would be in the vicinity of \$2.5M.

#### ACTIVE TRANSPORT AND PSPS

Connecting people and place is not only a key feature of Liveability it is also crucial to the WA State Government's Principal Shared Path (PSP) expansion program. In PEER the proposed cycling and pedestrian paths to be constructed over the next four years include: Reid Highway – Altone Road to West Swan Road (2019/2020); Midland Railway PSP – Success Hill to Railway Parade (2018); Tonkin Highway PSP – Railway Parade to Redcliffe Bridge and Redcliffe Bridge to Stanton Road (no date) and Roe Highway – Kalamunda Road intersection (2020) and are part of the WA State Government's overall 4year PSP budget of \$129M.

#### LINKING SUSTAINABILITY AND LIVEABILITY

Embedding energy and water efficiencies into new sustainable housing and industry building designs, thus reducing energy cost and saving precious resources in PEER and wider WA, is a key consideration for all new construction. The new Brabham housing estate in the City of Swan is a good example of the Department of Housing working in partnership with the CRC

for Water Sensitive Cities and the City of Swan on sustainability planning and designs. Continued partnerships between all key agencies are crucial to the success of the Liveability story and incorporating Water Sensitive Urban Design into all new housing and industrial estates and all future TODs will ensure PEER becomes the sustainability region of choice.

#### FUTURE LIVEABILITY OPPORTUNITIES - TOURISM, EDUCATION, HEALTH, RECREATION

The prospect of achieving greater tourism, education, health and recreation outcomes align with the liveability and sustainability theme and these categories could be included to further enhance the Liveability outcomes for PEER after the initial tranche of projects have been completed.

## SIX. COMMITMENTS

The table opposite includes the list of proposed priority commitments required to deliver the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal for PEER.

With its population set to increase from 491,600 to over 717,200 by 2032, PEER is the obvious choice for a City Deal. With growing traffic congestion, growing safety concerns with freight competing on road networks not completed to freeway standard, lack of activated centres, public and active transport, housing choice and a growing population, PEER is ready for change. This change is required for PEER to reach its full potential as a powerhouse for WA and as a liveable and affordable region close to the Perth CBD, providing options.

This City Deal will re-invigorate PEER's economic output and stimulate job growth and self-sufficiency through completing the priority projects outlined below under the two themes of Productivity and Liveability.



Freight – Road, Rail, Air

PRODUCTIVITY THEME		
SUB THEME	PROJECT	BRIEF DESCRIPTION (REFER - APPENDIX 3 FOR FURTHER DETAILS)
Freight – Road, Rail, Air	Reid Highway upgrade to freeway standard	Altone to West Swan Road - currently single lane, requires duplication to dual carriageway. In the 2017-18 Budget, Government allocated \$14 million towards the \$70 million Reid Highway - Altone Road to West Swan Road Dual Carriageway project. Commonwealth funding of \$56 million was allocated. Reid Highway / Great Northern Highway interchange is also required, along with the Reid Highway grade separations at Altone Road / Lord Street and West Swan Road.
	Roe Highway upgrade to freeway standard	Roe Highway / Great Eastern Highway Bypass Interchange - the proposed interchange at this location has been in the Metropolitan Region Scheme for over 30 years. This intersection is currently the most congested intersection within the City of Swan as it acts as the main access to both the Hazelmere and Forrestfield industrial areas and is used by numerous heavy haulage transport trucks. Roe Highway interchanges are required at Morrison Road and Toodyay/PANH to achieve freeway standard.
	Tonkin Highway Gap project and Tonkin Highway Grade separations	The Gap project is between the now completed Gateway WA road project and the NorthLink project and has not yet been committed to. It is pivotal to achieving the intended outcomes of both major road projects which will ensure seamless flow of traffic across these networks. Tonkin Highway upgrades will further connect to the proposed, Westport, future outer harbour in the City of Kwinana, connect the freight routes, Kewdale Intermodal and the future Bullsbrook Intermodal. Full grade separations of Tonkin Highway are required at the congested intersections of Hale / Welshpool / Kelvin Roads to achieve this freight connectivity.
	New Runway	Private partner, Perth Airport has a new Runway Project planned which is expected to take approximately 4-5 years to construct and will commence in 2023 and be concluded in 2028 at an estimated cost of \$500M.
	Great Eastern Highway (GEH) upgrade	Great Eastern Highway is the major road link from the eastern metropolitan region to the Perth CBD. The bulk of the highway was upgraded to a six-lane divided road in 2013. However, the remaining section between Tonkin Highway and the GEH Bypass remains a four lane undivided road. Whilst recent roadworks to upgrade intersections of Fauntleroy Avenue and Coolgardie Avenue at the cost of \$12.5m the gap remains. In addition GEH Bypass grade separation and the GEH / Kalamunda Road interchange are also pivotal to the freight transport network.
	Midland to Forrestfield Link	This Link project includes constructing Lloyd Street from Clayton Street to Bushmead Road including the bridge over the Helena River (estimated cost of bridge is \$35m). The extension will open up industrial land, reduce congestion and boost local employment opportunities. The Link project also includes the key freight route of Abernethy Road providing direct access to Kewdale, Forrestfield and Hazelmere industrial areas. It is one of the key nodal congestion points, currently servicing 19,000 vehicles per day (expected to grow to 28,000 vehicles daily). The Forrestfield Rail Tunnel needs to be extended enabling Abernethy Road to be upgraded to a consistent dual carriageway for its entire route.



## PRODUCTIVITY THEME

SUB THEME	PROJECT	BRIEF DESCRIPTION (REFER - APPENDIX 3 FOR FURTHER DETAILS)
Freight – Road, Rail, Air	Orrong Road upgrade between Leach Highway and Great Eastern Highway	Orrong Road widening project is a required upgrade due to increased congestion and consolidation. There is strong community support for widening to three lanes either side, which is a long term plan of Main Roads WA. Orrong Road is the third most delayed road in Perth, with Traffic delayed by 32.3% and with an average speed of 40.6kmph, making it the sixth slowest main arterial road in Perth. It is a key arterial route and will further connect PEER.
	Perth Adelaide National Highway (PANH)	The Perth-Adelaide National Highway (PANH), first identified by the Eastern Corridor Major Roads Study as a priority in 1986 and later by the Australian Government in 2007 is now earmarked for completion "by 3.5 million". PANH spans from the City of Swan, heading east through the Darling Escarpment and continuing east through the Shire of Mundaring and Mundaring town centre and beyond. Upgrading this connection to the existing highway network would alleviate safety concerns expressed by the community on Toodyay Road and improve efficiency and capacity of rural and interstate freight movements, especially on the Greenmount Hill entrance to the Perth Metropolitan Area.
	Midland Freight Rail Realignment	This is in the City of Swan and impacts the productivity and liveability of the Midland City Centre for its businesses and residents. Without realignment taking place it impedes further development and activation of the Midland City Centre, which is currently divided by the rail tracks.
	Stock Road	The City of Swan plans to facilitate access to a new industrial area to boost the north east metro area's economic potential and unlock thousands of local jobs. This access includes connecting Great Northern Highway and NorthLink via Stock Road. The full potential of the NorthLink freight route will not be realised without the Stock Road connection. A large area of Bullsbrook, south of the Pearce Airforce base has recently been rezoned by the State Government from rural to industrial. Stock Road, which currently forms the southern boundary of the new industrial area, is an unconstructed road which is planned to extend from the existing Great Northern Highway to the new NorthLink freight road network via an interchange.
Industrial & Business Parks	Intermodal terminals	Optimisation of the Kewdale Intermodal, construction of a future Bullsbrook Intermodal, connectivity to the future Westport Outer Harbour by both road and rail are critical to industry agglomeration and critical to boosting productivity and further expanding the supply chains. The development of a new international intermodal terminal in Bullsbrook is a key component in the creation of the metropolitan intermodal terminal system.
	Bayswater / Ashfield Industrial areas	Bayswater/Ashfield Industrial Area -Tonkin Highway Industrial Estate - Located just 3kms from Perth Airport, the Tonkin Highway Industrial Estate will feature landscaped public open space and entry statements, on-street parking, substantial street trees and features. General Industrial Zoning with lot sizes ranging from 1,200sqm to 2ha. Stage 1 lots are now selling with titles anticipated in late 2017.
	Canning Vale Industrial	Canning Vale - Private redevelopment of major industrial site (the old Swan Brewery) within the Canning Vale Industrial Estate. Stage 1 - 4 sold; Stage 5 available shortly. Multi-Council project with LGA's Canning, Belmont, Swan and Kalamunda investigating establishment of an Inland Port centred on Canning Vale/Welshpool
	Bullsbrook South	Located 30kms from Perth, the proposed and staged South Bullsbrook Industrial Park has the potential to become a hub for businesses moving freight to WA's northern region. The industrial zone is strategically located between two major freight routes – Great Northern Highway and NorthLink, as well as the Perth-Geraldton rail line. The Industrial Park development and further industrial expansion and investigation areas, represented in the draft Subregional Framework, equate to > 3,000 hectares, however this may differ when the final Framework is released by the Minister.
	Airport North Precinct	Private partner, Perth Airport Pty Ltd, will be undertaking clearing and site preparation of the Airport North Precinct ready for development to take place by 2020. Approximately 360 hectares of land is to be developed from 2020 onwards for logistics and distribution focussed land uses. Airport North development is estimated to cost between \$1-2B.
	Airport West Precinct office buildings and complementary development	Perth Airport's West Precinct will be further developed to accommodate office building and complementary land uses from the present into the future. This will increase after 2025, after Qantas has relocated. This development is estimated to cost in the vicinity of \$400-500M.
	Airport South Precinct	Perth Airport's South Precinct will experience incremental development of the remaining vacant land over time. This will include development with a focus on logistics and distribution type land uses. This development is estimated to cost in the vicinity of \$100-200M.



## LIVEABILITY THEME

SUB THEME	PROJECT	BRIEF DESCRIPTION (REFER - APPENDIX 3 FOR FURTHER DETAILS)
Activated Precincts	Bayswater Town Centre	Bayswater Town Centre and Station redevelopment has an indicative estimate of \$745,000 identified by the Local Government. It should be noted this is an early estimate only. The draft Bayswater Town Centre Structure Plan (2017) will guide development with a projected population of 28,260 by 2026 and estimated retail demand by 2026 of 42,390 sqm GFA.
	Canning City Centre Regeneration Project	The City of Canning has allocated \$70 Million over 10 years, (commencing 2018) towards its Canning City Centre Regeneration Project. This includes infrastructure and public realm improvements, creating the environment for 10,000 new dwellings. Housing including affordable housing, homes for 25,000 additional residents. WA Housing Authority and private industry housing development partners are associated with the redevelopment of the Canning City Centre.
	Curtin Town Centre Proposal	A housing and economic development plan put forward by Curtin University. By 2031 Greater Curtin will have grown to 762,000m <sup>2</sup> of floor space; stimulated economic activity and generated over 20,000 jobs; contributing \$4.5 billion to the local and state economies, attracting 73,000 daily visitors, housing a total of 20,000 residents, and home to 8,000 resident students. By 2031 Greater Curtin will cater for over 6,700 full time equivalent university staff, over 2,300 staff dedicated to research and over 44,000 full-time equivalent students.
	Belmont Park redevelopment	Attached to the Belmont Park redevelopment is a separate \$3.8 billion plan to build 4,500 apartments, plus office space and shops on land adjoining the racecourse. Burswood Peninsula has the potential to accommodate up to 12,500 dwellings and a population of approximately 20,000 residents.
	Forrestfield North precinct development	The Forrestfield North precinct is primarily commerce, high density development that leverages opportunities associated with the development of the Forrestfield Train Station. The area will comprise of an activity centre precinct, a residential precinct of medium to high density with excellent access to the new Forrestfield Rail Station. The residential component will also include an integrated aged care facility and the significant environmental assets of the area will be enhanced and protected.
	Belmont Development Area (DA) 6 precinct development	Located in Redcliffe, bounded by Tonkin Highway, Great Eastern Highway, Coolgardie Avenue, Redcliffe Road, Fauntleroy Avenue and Airport Precincts (as defined under the Perth Airport Masterplan). Belmont DA6 Vision involves the reintroduction of great streetscapes that will reconnect an area which has long been divided and allow DA6 to truly integrate with itself and its surrounds. A regeneration that will allow people to enjoy safe and inviting movement by foot, bicycle, rail, bus and car, through a pedestrian-friendly environment. DA6 will be a place where public life, public spaces, shops, housing, cafes, services, employment and transportation option come together to create an "Urban Village in a Landscaped Setting.
	Brabham Housing Estate	This prospect is a 220 hectare land development site consisting of 6 lots with a potential yield of 3,000 homes, currently being considered for development in a two stage procurement process and being undertaken to secure a development partner.
	Bentley Regeneration Project	Bentley Regeneration Project is a joint initiative between City of Canning and WA Housing Authority (signed MOU). Located 8.5 kilometers south-east of the Perth CBD, Bentley Regeneration is a significant WA infill development opportunity, to create 1500 new dwellings. It will provide an opportunity for an increase in dwelling density which offer high amenity, excellent access to public transport options in addition to commercial and retail development opportunities.
Affordable Housing	Woodbridge Housing Estate (Yelverton Drive)	A 79 unit multi-story apartment development proposal within the MRA's workshop precinct. The project is being delivered with development partner, Psaros. Mixture of one, two and three bedroom apartments will be delivered near the new hospital and police station.
	Midland - Connected Living (TOD sites) Lots 926 & 927 Furnace Rd, Midland	This is a Built form project proposal with a potential yield of 60 lots. These sites are being acquired from the MRA and have been included in the Connected Living Initiative. An EOI process is to be released to the market seeking partners to deliver developments on Housing controlled sites within or in proximity to key transport precincts and activity centers.
	Other City of Swan projects	Other WA Housing Authority projects: JV Ellenbrook housing project with approximately 1,771 lots remaining to be released by 2024/2025; Lord Street, Caversham rezoning and subdivision expecting to yield 42 lots; Lot 336 (43) Stratton Blvd, Stratton tentative yield is 22 units; LOT 106 Bennett Springs Dr BENNETT Springs tentative 34 lot yield under development/construction (rentals); Bottlebrush Drive, Kiara – LSP land development prospect with a potential yield of 81 lots; Benara Road, Kiara North land development prospect with potential 300 lot yield.



## LIVEABILITY THEME

SUB THEME	PROJECT	DESCRIPTION
Affordable Housing	Shire of Mundaring	This projects if for Lots 505, 506, 507, 508 & 509 Great Eastern Hwy, Greenmount which is under development, construction (rentals) with tentative yield of 28 lots.
	City of Kalamunda	This project for LOT 609 (30) Byron Rd Kalamunda (Cnr Chaucer Road) is under development and construction (rentals) with a potential yield of 16 lots.
	Town of Bassendean	This is a residential project located at 85 Old Perth Road, Bassendean and is for a 45 unit medium density development comprising 40 residential apartments and five commercial units.
	City of Belmont	Two project proposals: Cloverdale development of 17 underutilised properties under a pilot 'equity - type' capital investment model being managed by Access Housing with a potential yield of 102 lots; and Psaros 'The Springs' Rivervale EOI submitted on LandCorp site for the supply of 65 units, with 10 for shared equity funding.
METRONET	Forrestfield Airport Link FAL – Station developments and TODs	This includes station developments and in some instances, TODs, in the Cities of Kalamunda, Belmont and Bayswater with stations at the new Forrestfield North precinct, Belmont/Redcliffe Station and the Bayswater Station (Bayswater is located in proximity to where the FAL connects with the existing Midland Rail Line, hence Bayswater features in two descriptors).
	Thornlie to Cockburn Rail Link and station developments	Announced as part of METRONET on 28 May 2017, construction to commence in 2021 with stations built in 2022. Creates opportunities for Transit Oriented Developments around the new stations and existing stations on the Armadale/Thornlie Line. The proposed Thornlie Link Extension (TLE), originally proposed in the South West Metropolitan Railway Master Plan (April 2000) as part of the Kenwick alignment option for the Mandurah Line, is an extension of the existing Thornlie Line. The TLE will deliver 17.5km of new rail line, linking Thornlie Station to Cockburn Station, via two new train stations (Nicholson Road Station and Ranford Road Station).
	Ellenbrook to Morley Rail Line and station developments	This is a critical piece of public transport required to connect the north eastern corridor via accessible rail infrastructure. Connecting one of the fastest growth areas (Ellenbrook) with the only strategic metropolitan centre in Perth without heavy rail (Morley). A higher percentage of Ellenbrook residents drive to work by car – higher than the Perth average. High congestion plagues the suburb's arterial roads as a result. By the time Ellenbrook reaches its ultimate population of about 90,000 residents, this level of car use will be unsustainable. This METRONET line will connect passengers to the major employment hubs at Malaga and Morley, linking passengers to jobs.



## LIVEABILITY THEME

SUB THEME	PROJECT	DESCRIPTION
Mobility	Principal Shared Paths (PSPs)	Over the next four years an investment of \$129m will go towards a chain of new projects (approx. 95kms total) across the state's cycling network, some of which is in PEER. This includes \$55m to fund gaps within the current PSPs roll out and includes a further \$45m for paths alongside new major road projects, also over the next four years, which will complement the McGowan Government's METRONET vision. One of the gaps is the Midland Line PSP from Success Hill railway station to Railway Parade cul-de-sac.
	"Your Move" education program	Your Move" is an educational program aimed to maximise patronage and connecting people to recreation and activity centres in the region. (Previous Your Move programs in the City of Cockburn and City of Wanneroo in WA have proved extremely beneficial in optimising usage of new public transport). The "Your Move" program will focus on the new Forrestfield and Belmont/Redcliffe stations and the revitalised Bayswater station and will be an expansive education program.
	Midland station relocation and Bellevue station	The relocation of the Midland Railway Station to the end of Cale Street, Midland and opposite the new Midland St John of God public and private hospitals. The station will include a proposed bus interchange. The extension of the Midland Line to Bellevue will allow the railway to serve a greater number of people who work or reside east of Roe Highway in the foothills. Provision of Park 'n' Ride facilities at Bellevue would relieve pressure on facilities at Midland Station, as well as remove vehicular traffic from the Midland Activity Centre.
	Other connectivity including Belmont-Maylands Bridge; Lord Street; Railway Parade bridge over Ellen Brook	<p>Belmont – Maylands Bridge. Identified as part of a long-term project linking Perth's south-eastern corridor to the ECU Mount Lawley and Morley activity centres. The following river crossings have been identified as having the potential to dramatically increase cycling's mode share to and from the key destinations: Racecourse Bridge (active transport bridge linking the proposed Maylands Golf Course PSP to the Burswood Peninsular).</p> <p>Railway Parade Bridge over Ellen Brook will provide an essential link for fast-growing residential areas in the norther portion of The Vines, Upper Swan, Ellenbrook and the developing employment areas to the norther towards Bullsbrook. Importantly, an additional bridge will serve as a more efficient exit and entry point during emergencies for the residents in The Vines, Upper Swan and newer parts of Ellenbrook.</p>
TODs	Transit Oriented Developments (TODs) Midland Rail Line	Locations along the existing Midland rail line that could be considered ripe for TODs include the Bassendean, Ashfield, Bayswater, and Meltham station sites.
	Transit Oriented Developments (TODs) Armadale Rail Line	Locations include TODs located along the existing Armadale rail line in the Town of Victoria Park and the City of Canning. Stations to be considered appropriate for transformative TODs include: Burswood, Victoria Park, Carlisle, Oats Street, Queens Park and Cannington.

# SEVEN. KEY BENEFITS

## ECONOMIC AND COMMUNITY BENEFITS

EMRC has undertaken a preliminary economic analysis of the commitments listed under the themes and subthemes to derive economic multipliers and benefits for the region and wider state over the next 15-20 years. Additional analysis has identified a range of community benefits that would be delivered through the 'Connect Perth's East' City Deal for PEER.

In addition to the economic analysis, each of the commitments highlighted in section six has undergone an assessment using an MCA that investigates economic effectiveness, governance and community wellbeing and impact. The MCA and results of this assessment can be found in Appendices 2 and 3.





Convenient access to road, airport and seaport facilities.



Strengthens and diversifies the regional economy with positive benefits for business, investors and the community.



Multiple new TOD and activated precincts offering new civic and cultural services across PEER.



Enhances connectivity between home and workplace reducing time and improving public and active transit mode shares.



Provision of affordable housing products in well located precincts accessible to services and jobs.



Delivering MetroNet and enhancing travel experiences and stimulating renewal and development.



Provision of new logistics and business parks attracting new business, new products and innovation.



Enhance and extend active transit routes for pedestrians and cyclists to create safe and legible links across the region.



Builds a sense of community pride, identity, value, connectedness and legacy.



Promotes PEER as a vibrant logistics and business hub that supports the growth and development of the region.



Significantly improves liveability to attract and retain residents through the delivery of affordable housing, employment and commercial options.



Improving road safety by taking freight via alternative routes and modes.

## EIGHT. FUTURE GOVERNANCE & PARTNERING

Should this proposal be successful, it is understood that a Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) will be prepared by the Federal Government with signatories to the MOU being federal, state and local governments. The MOU process forms part of the overall National Governance Framework (Refer to diagram). The MOU signing would occur prior to establishing the Executive Advisory Group which would oversee the implementation of individual projects in the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal.

The governance and administration of the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal can be overseen by the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council (EMRC) in partnership with the convened Executive Advisory Group. The EMRC performs a governance role with its existing Advisory Groups that have been established for specific purposes and whose membership comprises of representation from key stakeholders and specialist experts. Membership of the "Connect Perth's East" Executive Advisory Group (CPEEAG) would include local, state and federal government representation, private partner Perth Airport Pty Ltd and relevant agencies. Terms of Reference would be established to oversee the membership, purpose and powers of the group.

A leadership group (political) will be established to set the overall National Governance Framework and guide implementation through the Executive Advisory Group.

An Implementation Plan would be developed, outlining the projects for funding and delivery across the initial one to five years, with a view to further Implementation Plans being developed for the six to 10 year and the 11 – 15 year horizons and beyond.

The EMRC can, by agreement with its Council, include the non-member Councils and the Perth Airport Pty Ltd in its deliberations and decision-making processes and create MOUs that are agreed to by all parties for the roll out of the approved projects. The EMRC operates with its member Councils under an Establishment Agreement, which is sufficiently flexible and robust to allow the EMRC to work with other entities across other operations.

The EMRC has a robust Advocacy Strategy across three Priority Areas: Environmental Sustainability; Economic Growth and Diversity; and Strong Communities. In delivering advocacy and regional scale projects the EMRC is guided by six advisory groups; Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee, Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group, Economic Development Officers Group, Regional Environmental Strategy Advisory Group, Technical Advisory Committee and Resource Recovery Committee.

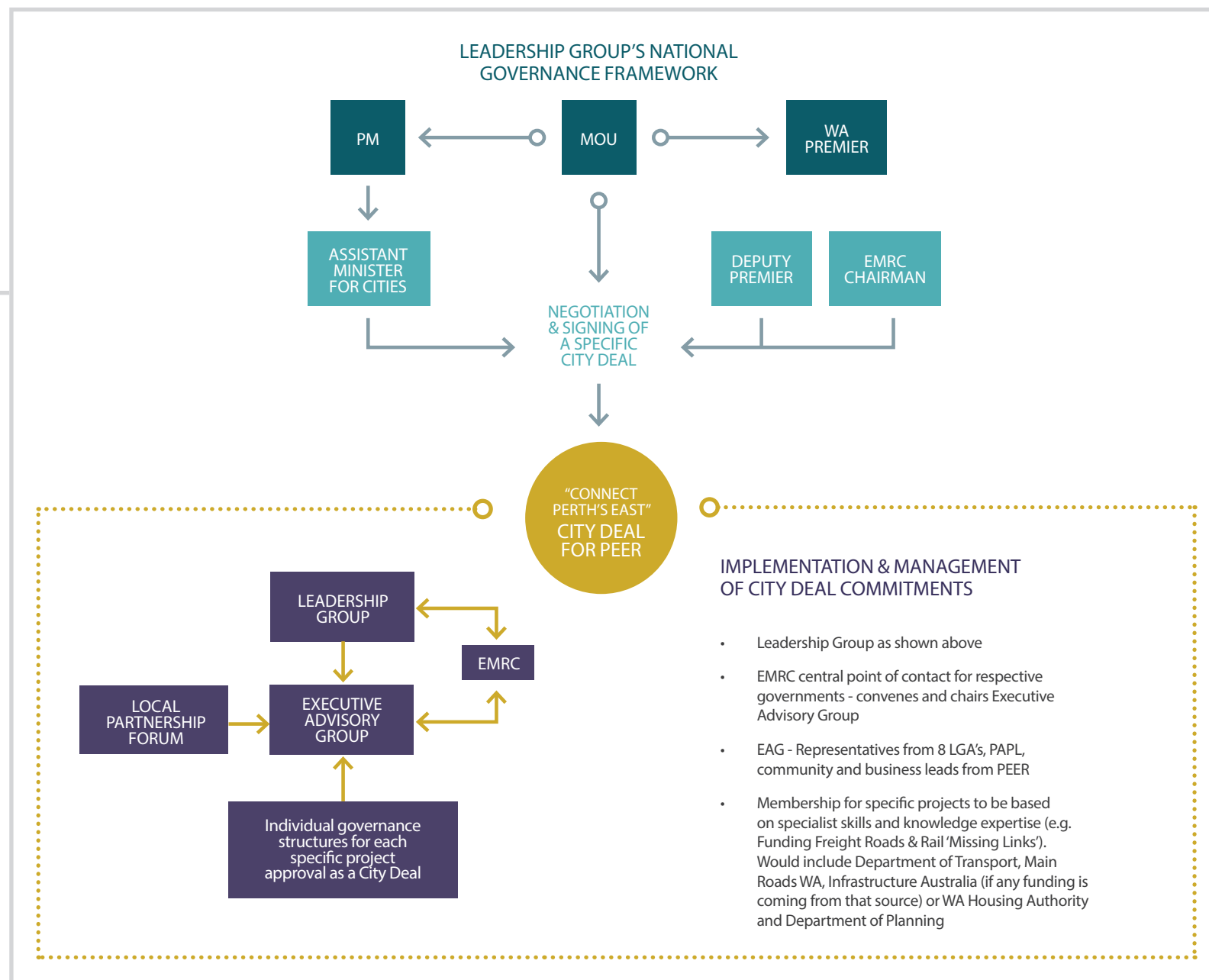
Likely partners involved in either the Leadership Group or the Executive Advisory Group for the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal would include, but not necessarily be limited to, the following:

- Federal Government;
- WA State Government and its agencies such as WA Housing Authority, Department of Transport, Department of Planning, Main Roads WA, and Department of Sport and Recreation;
- The EMRC and its six member Councils; Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, City of Belmont, City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring and City of Swan;
- Two non-member Councils, City of Canning and Town of Victoria Park;
- Perth Airport Pty Ltd; and
- Community and Business leaders in PEER.

A local partnership forum consisting of community and business interests would also be established to ensure local engagement is prioritised in the deal.

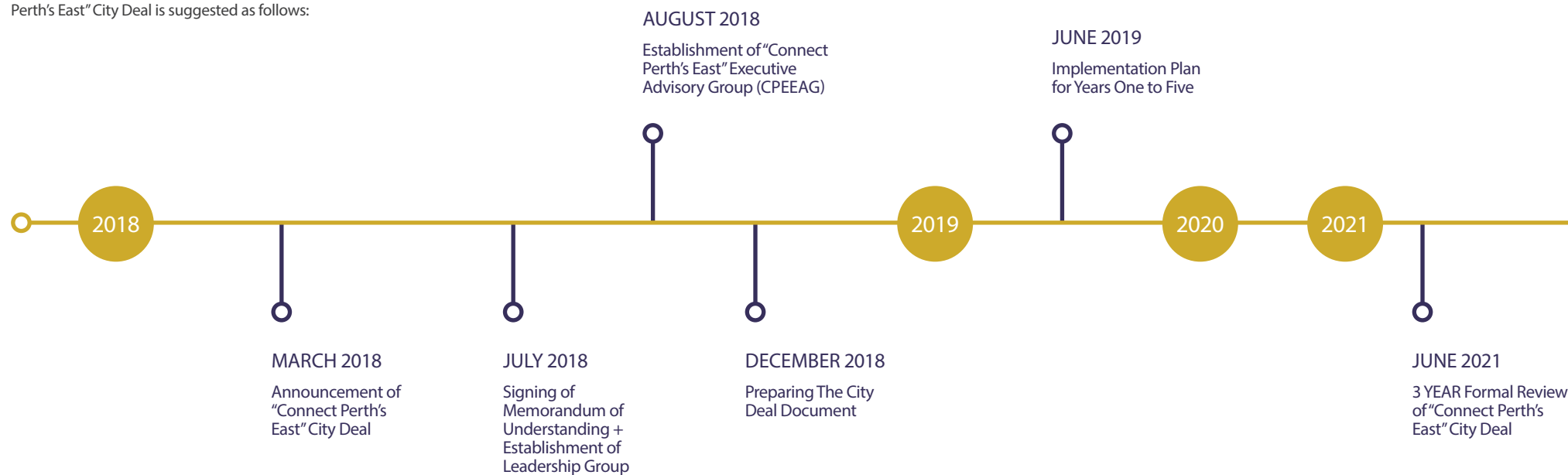
Other sectors consulted may include the not-for-profit housing, freight and logistics, cycling organisations and others deemed relevant to 'Connect Perth's East' City Deal projects.

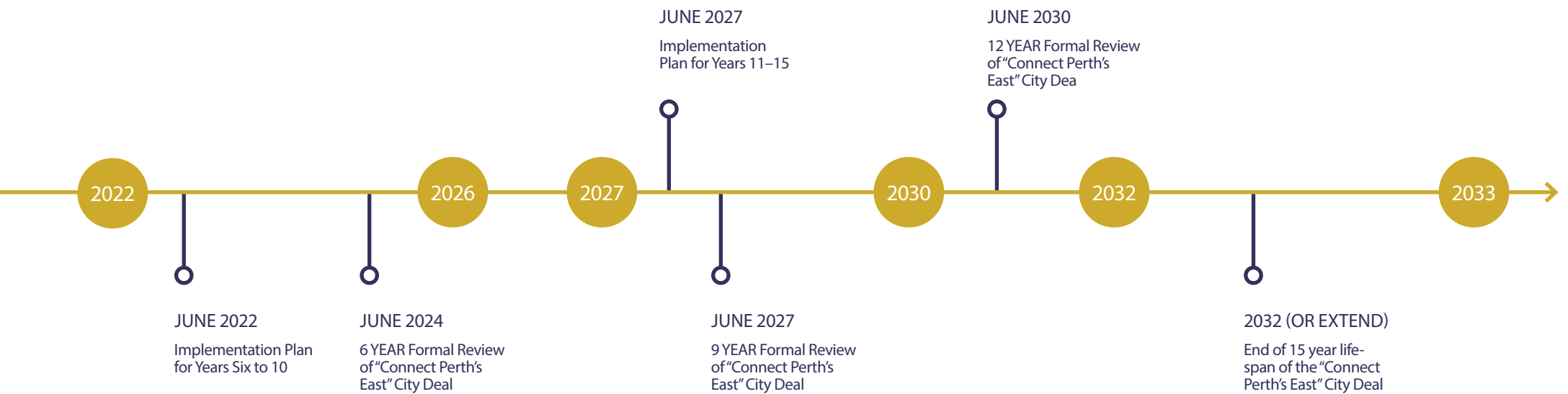
## CONNECT PERTH'S EAST PROPOSED GOVERNANCE STRUCTURE



## NINE. NEXT STEPS

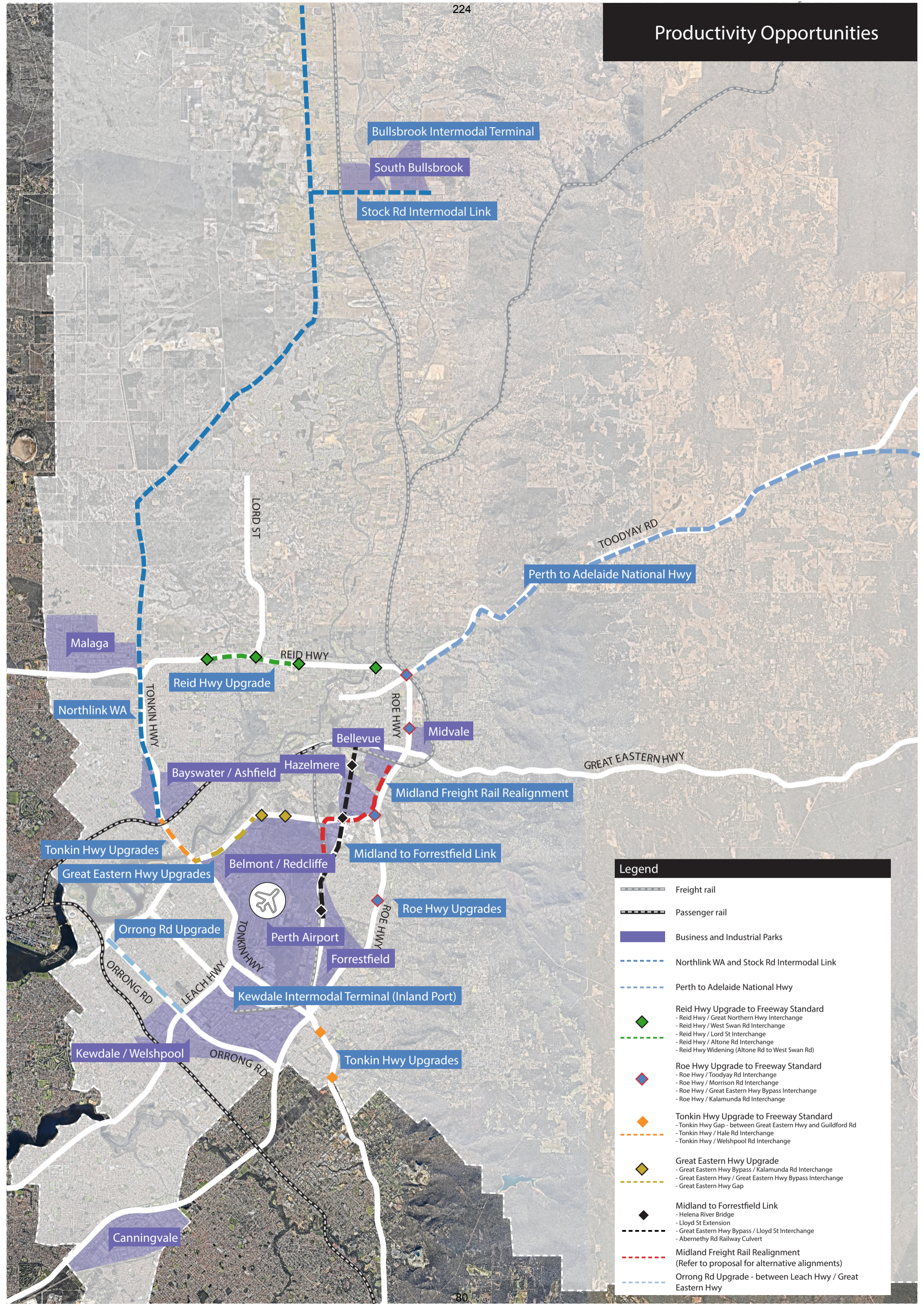
The next steps and timeline for the delivery of the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal is suggested as follows:

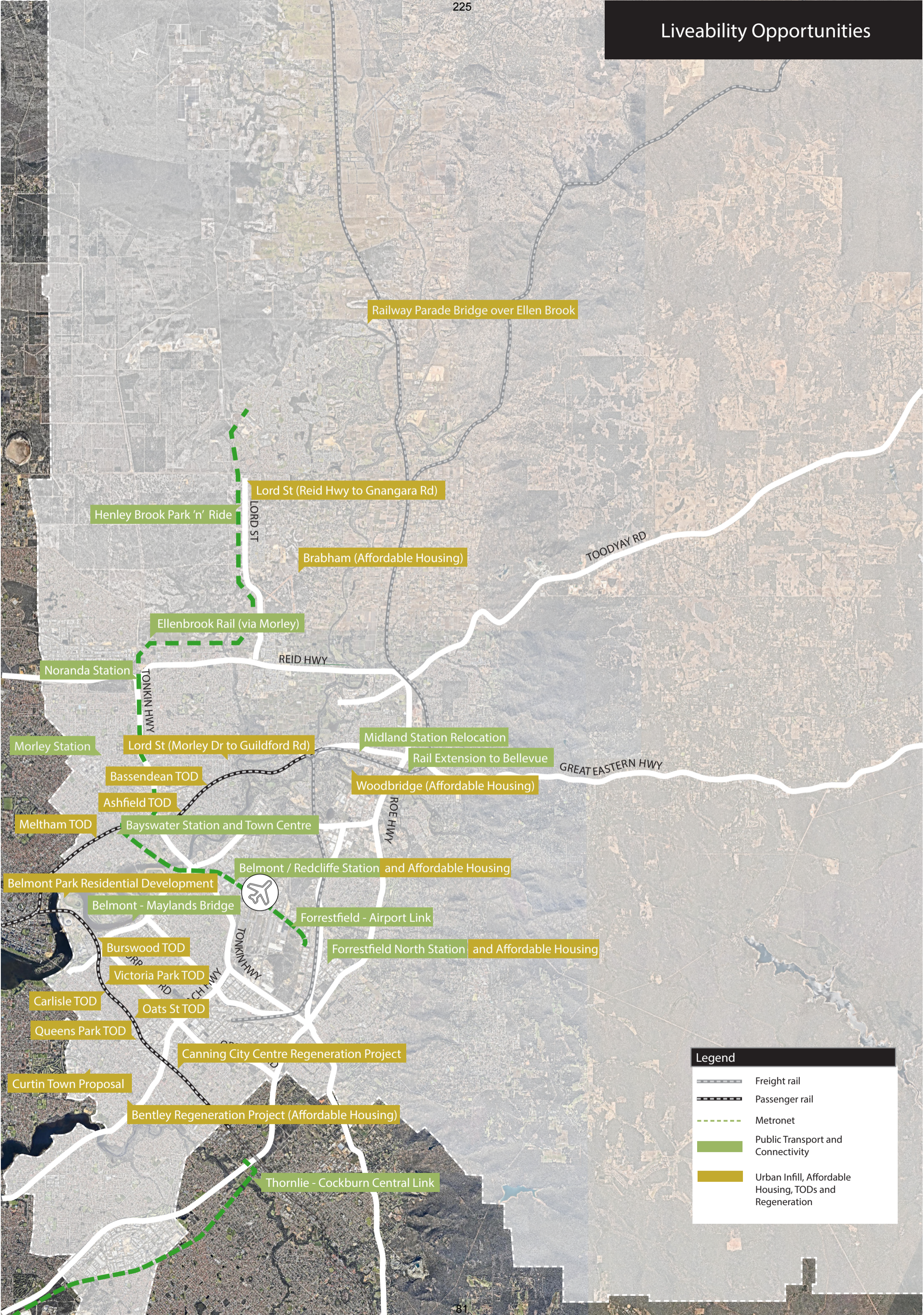




# APPENDIX ONE

Productivity and Liveability Maps





**Legend**

- Freight rail
- Passenger rail
- Metronet
- Public Transport and Connectivity
- Urban Infill, Affordable Housing, TODs and Regeneration

# APPENDIX TWO

MCA Analysis

	ECONOMIC EFFECTIVENESS				GOVERNANCE			COMMUNITY WELLBEING & PROFILING								
Weighting	5%	10	5	10	5	5	5	10	10	10	5	5	5	5	5	
Project	30%				15%			55%								
Productivity																
Industrial & Business Parks																
Intermodal Link	2	2	2	2	1	2	3	3	1	3	1	3	2	3	2	205.1
Bayswater / Ashfield Industrial areas	2	3	3	3	3	1	3	3	2	3	2	3	2	3	3	255.1
Canning Vale Industrial	2	3	3	3	3	1	3	3	2	3	2	3	2	3	3	255.1
Airport North Precinct*	2	3	3	3	3	1	3	3	2	2	1	3	2	2	3	235.1
Airport West Precinct office buildings and complementary purposes*	2	3	2	2	3	1	3	3	2	2	1	2	2	2	2	210.1
Airport South Precinct*	2	3	2	3	3	1	3	3	2	2	1	3	2	2	3	230.1
Freight - Road, Rail & Air																
Midland Freight Rail Realignment	2	2	2	3	2	1	2	2	1	3	1	3	2	2	2	195.1
Tonkin Highway upgrade to Freeway Standard																
Tonkin Highway / Welshpool Road Interchange	3	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	155.15
Tonkin Highway / Hale Road Interchange	3	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	155.15
Tonkin Highway Gap project	3	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	155.15
Great Eastern Hwy Upgrade																
Great Eastern Highway Bypass Grade Separation	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	140.1
Great Eastern Highway / Kalamunda Road Interchange	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	140.1
Great Eastern Highway Gap	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	140.1
Freight - Roe Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard																
Roe Highway / Kalamunda Road	3	1	1	1	3	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	145.15
Roe Highway / Morrison Road Interchange	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	135.1
Roe Highway / Toodyay Road Interchange	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	135.1
Roe Highway / Great Eastern Highway Bypass Interchange	3	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	135.15
Freight - Reid Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard																
Reid Highway Widening	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	140.1
Reid Highway / Great Northern Highway Interchange	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	135.1
Reid Hwy / Altone Interchange	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	135.1
Reid Hwy / Lord St Interchange	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	135.1
Reid Hwy/ West Swan Rd Interchange	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	135.1
Midland to Forrestfield Link																
Abernethy Road Railway Culvert	2	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	1	3	1	2	2	2	2	180.1
Lloyd Street Extension - Including Helena River Bridge and Great Eastern Highway / Lloyd Street Interchange	2	2	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	3	1	2	2	2	2	175.1
Other Road projects																
Orrong Road Upgrade	1	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	3	1	2	2	2	1	155.05
Perth to Adelaide National Highway	2	2	1	2	1	1	2	3	1	3	1	2	2	2	2	180.1
New Airport Runway*	2	3	3	3	3	1	3	3	2	3	1	3	1	3	2	240.1
* NOTE - the figures provide for the Perth Airport works listed above are indicative at this stage and should only be used as a rough guide, until the projects are thoroughly scoped and costed.																

	ECONOMIC EFFECTIVENESS				GOVERNANCE			COMMUNITY WELLBEING & PROFILING									
	FITS STATE AND COMMONWEALTH CORE VALUES/STRATEGIC PRIORITIES	CREATES GREATER NUMBER OF JOBS	INCREASES REGIONAL GDP	STIMULATES NEW INVESTMENT	CONTRIBUTION/ PARTNERSHIP STRATEGY	GENERATES INCOME STREAM/ CAPITAL RECEIPTS	REDUCES LIABILITIES	ENHANCES LEVEL OF AMENITY & RESILIENCE	ACCESS TO HIGH QUALITY COMMUNITY SERVICES (HEALTH & EDUCATION)	ACCESS TO HIGHLY EFFICIENT TRANSIT SERVICES	ACCESS TO AFFORDABLE AND GOOD QUALITY HOUSING	CREATES OPPORTUNITIES FOR SKILLS DEVELOPMENT & TRAINING	ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT	CREATION OF POSITIVE LEGACY	DELIVERS NEW INNOVATION OPPORTUNITIES		
Weighting	5%	10	5	10	5	5	5	10	10	10	5	5	5	5	5		
Project	30%				15%			55%									TOTAL
Liveability																	
Metronet & Mobility																	
Forrestfield Airport Link (FAL) Railways stations and TODs	3	3	2	2	2	1	3	3	2	3	2	2	2	2	3	225.15	
Thornlie to Cockburn Rail line	3	3	2	2	1	1	2	3	2	3	1	2	2	3	3	215.15	
Morely to Ellenbrook Rail line	3	3	2	2	1	1	3	2	2	3	1	2	2	2	2	200.15	
Morley Station	3	2	2	1	1	1	2	2	2	3	1	2	2	2	2	175.15	
Noranda Station	3	2	2	1	1	1	2	2	2	3	1	2	2	2	2	175.15	
Henley Brook Park 'n' Ride (to be complted as part of the Lord St Project)	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	2	3	1	2	2	2	2	165.15	
Lord Street (new - Reid Hwy to Gnangara Road)	3	2	1	1	2	1	2	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	2	165.15	
Bayswater Station redevelopment	3	3	2	1	2	1	2	2	2	3	1	2	2	2	2	190.15	
Transit Oriented Development (TODs)																	
Midland Rail Line TODs	2	3	2	1	2	1	3	3	2	3	2	2	2	2	3	215.1	
Armadale Rail Line TODS	2	3	2	1	2	1	3	3	2	3	2	2	2	2	3	215.1	
Activated Precincts (OR Transformative Precincts)																	
Redevelopment Bayswater Town Centre	2	3	2	2	1	1	2	3	3	2	1	2	2	2	3	210.1	
Belmont Park Residential Development (Burswood Peninsula)	2	3	2	2	1	3	3	3	2	2	2	2	2	3	3	225.1	
Forrestfield North precinct development	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	2	3	2	2	2	3	3	245.15	
Belmont DA6 Precinct	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	2	3	2	2	2	3	3	245.15	
Canning City Centre Regeneration Project	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	255.15	
Curtin Town Centre Proposal	2	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	2	2	3	2	3	3	250.1	
Affordale Housing																	
Woodbridge (Affordable Housing)	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	3	3	2	3	2	2	3	2	220.1	
Brabham Affordable Housing project	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	3	3	2	3	2	2	3	2	220.1	
Bentley Regeneration Project	2	3	2	2	1	2	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	2	3	235.1	
Connectivity & Active Transport																	
"Your Move" - Education program around public transport usage	2	1	1	1	3	1	2	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	2	210.1	
Principal Shared Path (PSP)	3	2	1	2	3	1	2	3	3	3	1	2	2	3	2	215.15	
Midland Station Relocation	3	3	2	2	1	1	2	3	2	3	1	2	2	2	3	210.15	
Rail Extension to Bellevue (Inc. Station)	2	3	2	2	1	1	2	3	2	3	1	2	2	2	2	205.1	
Belmont - Maylands Bridge	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	3	165.1	
Lord Street (Morley Drive to Guildford Road)	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	2	160.1	
Railway Parade Bridge over Ellen Brook	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	2	160.1	
International Terminal*	2	3	3	3	3	1	3	3	2	3	1	3	2	3	3	250.1	
Multi-storey carparks*	2	2	1	1	3	1	3	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	145.1	
Qantas relocation*	2	3	1	2	3	1	3	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	180.1	
* NOTE - the figures provide for the Perth Airport works listed above are indicative at this stage and should only be used as a rough guide, until the projects are thoroughly scoped and costed.																	

# APPENDIX THREE

Project Information

Project	Locations	Total	Description
<b>Productivity</b>			
<b>Freight- Road, Rail, Air</b>			
<b>Tonkin Highway upgrade to Freeway Standard</b>			
Tonkin Highway / Hale Road, Welshpool Road and Kelvin Road Grade Separations	City of Kalamunda	\$ 270,000,000	Full grade separation at the congested intersections of Tonkin Highway / Hale Rd, Tonkin / Welshpool Rd, and Tonkin / Kelvin Rd is estimated at a combined \$270M, however Main Roads WA has advised that these are indicative figures only. Further upgrades (outside the PEER group of Councils) along Tonkin Highway may need to occur to connect freight routes and Intermodal, Kewdale and Welshpool to proposed new 'Westport' Outer Harbour.
Tonkin Highway Gap project	City of Bayswater, City of Belmont	\$ 270,000,000	The Gap project is between Gateway and North Link has not yet been committed to and no public costings are available, however Main Roads WA has provided an 'indicative only' estimate of \$270M
<b>Great Eastern Hwy Upgrade</b>			
Great Eastern Highway Bypass Grade Separation	City of Swan	\$ 250,000,000	Bypass grade separation. Main Roads WA has indicated that there are currently no costing available for this project. AECOM economic analysts have included a notional \$250M.
Great Eastern Highway / Kalamunda Road Interchange	City Kalamunda	\$ 80,000,000	Main Roads WA has indicated that they are currently no costings available for this project. AECOM economic analysts have included a notional \$80M.
Great Eastern Highway Gap	City of Belmont	\$ 500,000,000	Great Eastern Highway is the major road link from the eastern metropolitan region to the Perth CBD. The bulk of the highway was upgraded to a six-lane divided road in 2013. However, the remaining section between Tonkin Highway and the Great Eastern highway Bypass remains a four lane undivided road. Whilst recent roadworks to upgrade intersections of Fauntleroy Avenue and Coolgardie Avenue at the cost of \$12.5m have been undertaken the gap remains. Not funded
<b>Roe Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard</b>			
Roe Highway / Kalamunda Road	City of Kalamunda	\$ 86,000,000	Committed - Total project cost is \$86 million which comprises 80% Commonwealth funding and 20% State funding 17.2 million.
Roe Highway / Morrison Road; Roe Highway / Toodyay Road / Perth Adelaide National Highway (PANH) Interchanges	Shire of Mundaring	\$ 350,000,000	Main Roads WA has provided an indicative only cost for this project of \$350M, given that the level of investigation is preliminary.
Roe Highway / Great Eastern Highway Bypass Interchange	City of Swan	\$ 180,000,000	The Roe Highway / GEH Bypass & Roe to 6 lane from Bypass to Clayton St has been estimated by Main Roads WA to be in the vicinity of \$180M, but will need to also consider/assess upgrade requirements for GEH Bypass/Abernethy/Lloyd St. Roe Highway, Reid Highway, Great Eastern Highway, and Tonkin Highway provide access to WA's key freight assets and recent investments on the network include WA's largest road project Gateway WA and equally important upgrades to the Great Eastern Highway and North Link WA improve the region's freight efficiency. The proposed bypass interchange at this location has been in the Metropolitan Region Scheme for over 30 years. This intersection is currently the most congested intersection within the City of Swan as it acts as the main access to both the Hazelmere and Forrestfield industrial areas and is used by numerous heavy haulage transport trucks. Not yet funded
<b>Reid Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard</b>			
Reid Highway Widening	City of Swan	\$ 70,000,000	Altone Road to West Swan Road - currently single lane - needs duplication to dual carriageway. In the 2017-18 Budget, Government allocated \$14 million towards the \$70 million Reid Highway - Altone Road to West Swan Road Dual Carriageway project. Commonwealth funding of \$56 million was allocated

Reid Highway / Great Northern Highway Interchange	City of Swan	\$ 90,000,000	Main Roads WA has provided an 'indicative only' cost estimate of \$90 million, however this is based on very preliminary levels of investigation at this point.
Reid Hwy grade separations / Altone Road / Lord Street / West Swan Road	City of Swan	\$ 200,000,000	Not yet funded, however Main Roads WA has advised that Reid Highway grade separations at Altone / Lord St / West Swan Roads 'indicative only' cost is \$200 million, but only based on very preliminary levels of investigation at this point.

#### Midland to Forrestfield Link

Abernethy Road Railway Culvert	City of Kalamunda	\$ 26,500,000	Abernethy Road has been identified by the Department of Transport as a key freight route providing direct access to Kewdale, Forrestfield and Hazelmere industrial areas. It is one of the key nodal congestion points, currently servicing 19,000 vehicles per day yet projected by 2031 to support 28,000 per day – 24% of current usage is classed as heavy vehicles. Abernethy Road has also been designated as part of Main Roads WA 'High Wide Load' or oversized vehicle routes. Recent upgrades in the area have created a divided carriageway route for its entire length, except across the Forrestfield Rail Tunnel where it is reduced to single track in either direction. The tunnel bridge is currently operating at an unacceptable level, and by approximately 2019 will have exceeded its capacity. Without improvement to the crossing, it is projected that this will result in bottlenecks and critical congestion issues, magnifying the risk of accidents on this route. In order to address these safety and capacity issues, the City of Kalamunda seeks to extend the rail tunnel, enabling Abernethy Road to be upgraded to a consistent dual carriageway for its entire route. The overall project is estimated to cost \$26.5m made up of the following components: 1. Dual carriageway construction @ \$12.0M; 2. Rail Tunnel extension @ \$7.7M; 3. Utility Services relocation @ \$2.5M; 4. Land acquisition @ \$4.3M (provisional) - (Source: Shire of Kalamunda: Freight Connect: Connecting the South East Corridor - Advocacy Sheet) Not funded
Lloyd Street Extension - Including Helena River Bridge and Great Eastern Highway / Lloyd Street Interchange	City of Swan	\$ 242,500,000	The construction of an underpass beneath the railway line on Lloyd Street and to upgrade Lloyd Street to a dual carriageway between Great Eastern Highway and Clayton Street has been completed and was opened at the end of November 2015. As part of the agreement for the \$10m grant the City received from the Federal Government into the construction of the railway underpass, the State did agree in writing to fund construction of Lloyd Street from Clayton Street to Bushmead Road. This includes the bridge over the Helena River. However, this amount has not yet been included in the forward estimates. The estimated cost of the bridge is currently \$35m. Why is it needed? The extension will create a much-needed southern entry to Midland, providing improved access to the new hospital, a future university and a developing entertainment precinct. It will also create direct links between, Midland, Hazelmere industrial area and Perth Airport. It is anticipated the extension would open up industrial land, reduce congestion and boost local employment opportunities. The City of Swan has committed to construct the extension and Main Roads WA has committed to construct the intersection with Great Eastern Highway Bypass and a railway underpass. Once completed the extension will carry 18,000 vehicles per day. A bridge over the Helena River is the crucial piece of infrastructure needed to complete - the project remains unfunded.

#### Other Freight - Road, Rail, Air Projects

Orrong Road Upgrade	City of Belmont, Town of Victoria Park	\$ 11,250,000	Orrong Road widening project. It needs to be upgraded due to increased congestion and consolidation. There is strong community support for widening to 3 lanes either side, which is a long term plan of Main Roads WA. Orrong Road is the 3rd most delayed road in Perth, with Traffic delayed by 32.3% and with an average speed of 40.6kmph, making it the 6th slowest main arterial road in Perth. (Source: Steve Irons, Member for Swan)
Perth to Adelaide National Highway	City of Swan, Shire of Mundaring	\$ 1,600,000,000	The Perth-Adelaide National Highway, first identified by the Eastern Corridor Major Roads Study as a priority in 1986 and later by the Australian Government in 2007 is now earmarked for completion "by 3.5 million". Upgrading this connection to the existing highway network would alleviate safety concerns expressed by the community on Toodyay Road and improve efficiency and capacity of rural and interstate freight movements, especially on the Greenmount Hill entrance to the Perth Metropolitan Area. Main Roads WA have provided a preliminary estimate of \$1.6B which includes duelling from Clackline to Northam. Not funded Due to the nature of the project a percentage of the Perth metropolitan portion has been used to derive an economic analysis.
New Runway	Perth Airport	\$ 500,000,000	The New Runway Project is expected to take approximately 4-5 years to construct and is planned to commence in 2023 and be concluded in 2028 at an estimate of \$500M.

Midland Freight Rail Realignment	City of Swan	\$ 50,000,000	This project is not funded, nor are there indicative costs available.
----------------------------------	--------------	---------------	---

Industrial & Business Parks			
Intermodal Terminals	City Belmont & City of Swan	\$ 21,000,000	The Kewdale Intermodal, future Bullsbrook Intermodal, connections to the future Westport outer harbour and the continued development of business/industrial park in PEER are the critical geographical locations for agglomeration of specialised activities and specialised infrastructure that generate significant economic output for Western Australia. Development and optimisation of the industrial/business parks in PEER are critical to industry agglomeration, boosting productivity and benefiting the supply chains. Industry is good for WA and the growth of its economy and PEER is the industrial hub.
Bayswater / Ashfield Industrial areas	Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater	\$ 317,000,000	Bayswater/Ashfield Industrial Area -Tonkin Highway Industrial Estate - Located just 3kms from Perth Airport, the Tonkin Highway Industrial Estate will feature landscaped public open space and entry statements, on-street parking, substantial street trees and features. General Industrial zoning with lot sizes ranging from 1,200sqm to 2ha. Stage 1 lots are now selling with titles anticipated in late 2017. (Source: Developer)
Canning Vale Industrial	City of Canning	\$ 62,400,000	Canning Vale - Private redevelopment of major industrial site (the old Swan Brewery) within the Canning Vale Industrial Estate. Stage 1 - 4 sold; Stage 5 available shortly. Multi-Council project with LGA's Canning, Belmont, Swan and Kalamunda investigating establishment of an Inland Port centred on Canning Vale/Welshpool
Airport North Precinct	Perth Airport North Precinct	\$ 1,500,000,000	Perth Airport Pty Ltd - Clearing and site preparation of the Airport North Precinct is expected to be achieved and the land ready for development to take place by 2020. Approximately 360 hectares of land is to be developed from 2020 onwards for logistics and distribution focussed land uses. Airport North development is estimated to cost between \$1-2B.
Airport West Precinct office buildings and complementary development	Perth Airport West Precinct	\$ 400,000,000	Perth Airport - West Precinct will be further developed to accommodate office building and complementary land uses from the present into the future. This will increase after 2025, after Qantas has relocated. This development is estimated to cost in the vicinity of \$400-500 million.
Airport South Precinct	Perth Airport South Precinct	\$ 200,000,000	Perth Airport - South Precinct will experience incremental development of the remaining vacant land over time. This will include development with a focus on logistics and distribution type land uses. This development is estimated to cost in the vicinity of \$100-200 million.
South Bullsbrook Industrial Park and Stock Road Intermodal Link	City of Swan	\$ 34,500,000	<p>The City of Swan plans to facilitate access to a new industrial area to boost the north east metro area's economic potential and unlock thousands of local jobs. This access includes connecting Great Northern Highway and NorthLink via Stock Road. The full potential of the NorthLink freight route will not be realised without the Stock Road connection. Located 30km from Perth in South Bullsbrook, the industrial park has the potential to become a hub for businesses moving freight to WA's North West mining region. The industrial zone is strategically located between two major freight routes – Great Northern Highway and the North Link highway (currently under construction) – as well as the Perth-Geraldton rail line. The full potential of the North Link freight route will not be realised without the Stock Road link through to Great Northern Highway. The Industrial Park development and further industrial expansion and investigation areas, represented in the draft Subregional Framework, equate to &gt; 3,000 hectares, however this may differ when the final Framework is released by the Minister.</p> <p>A large area of Bullsbrook, south of the Pearce Airforce base has recently been rezoned by the State Government from rural to industrial. Stock Road, which currently forms the southern boundary of the new industrial area, is an unconstructed road which is planned to extend from the existing Great Northern Highway and be connected to the new North Link by an interchange.</p> <p>Currently if the initial developer of the subdivision is required to construct all of Stock Road in the first instance, (at an estimated cost of \$34.5M for single carriageway) the holding costs to be borne by the developer are prohibitive and it makes the development unviable. Unless the Federal or State Governments assist with the development of Stock Road between Great Northern Highway and North Link, it is unlikely that the subdivision of this industrial area will proceed.</p> <p>Not funded</p>

Liveability			
Activated Precincts			
Redevelopment Bayswater Town Centre	City of Bayswater	\$ 10,745,000	Bayswater Town Centre and Station redevelopment has an indicative estimate of \$745,000 identified by the Local Government. It should be noted this is an early estimate only. \$745,000 has been allocated by the City of Bayswater towards the Bayswater town centre. The estimate for private industry spend of \$10M is based on industry standard development costs associated for additional commercial/retail floor space of 13,605sqm GFA and additional 2,500 dwellings with estimated plot relation floor areas of 180,000m2. The draft Bayswater Town Centre Structure Plan (2017) will guide development over a number of years, with a projected population of 28,260 by 2026 and an estimated retail demand by 2026 of 42,390 sqm GFA.
Belmont Park Residential Development (Burswood Peninsula)	Town of Victoria Park	\$ 3,800,000,000	Attached to the Belmont Park redevelopment is a separate \$3.8 billion plan to build 4,500 apartments, marina, plus office space and shops on land adjoining the racecourse. Burswood Peninsula has the potential to accommodate up to 12,500 dwellings and a population of approximately 20,000 residents. The Town of Victoria Park has significantly progressed with detailed planning for Burswood Station East with 3,500 swellings. office and some retail. Burswood Station West is likely to be progressed further in the near future with a similar profile.
Forrestfield North precinct development	City of Kalamunda	\$ 35,000,000	The Forrestfield North precinct is primarily commerce, high density development that leverages opportunities associated with the development of the Forrestfield Train Station. Opportunities exist for mixed-use development outside of existing aircraft noise contours and where noise and vibration for the Forrestfield Marshalling Yards have been adequately mitigated. The area will comprise an activity centre precinct, a residential precinct of medium to high density with excellent access to the new Forrestfield station. The residential component will also include an integrated aged care facility and the significant environmental assets of the area will be enhanced and protected. The aim is also to retain the previously planned Stage 1 for light industry, given the proximity to the station and the freight transport network. Potential dwelling 4,250-5,250; Potential population 9,350-11,550; Potential employees 1,500-2,000; Potential retail floor space to a maximum of 32,500sqm; Potential commercial floor space to a maximum of 394,500sqm; potential industrial floor space to a maximum of 141,933sqm. \$35million allocated by the Federal Government.
Belmont DA6 Precinct	City of Belmont	\$ 8,700,000,000	Located in Redcliffe, bounded by Tonkin Highway, Great Eastern Highway, Coolgardie Avenue, Redcliffe Road, Fauntleroy Avenue and Airport Precincts (as defined under the Perth Airport Masterplan). The DA6 Vision involves the reintroduction of great streetscapes that will reconnect an area which has long been divided and allow DA6 to truly integrate with itself and its surrounds. A regeneration that will allow people to enjoy safe and inviting movement by foot, bicycle, rail, bus and car, through a pedestrian-friendly environment. DA6 will be a place where public life, public spaces, shops, housing, cafes, services, employment and transportation option come together to create an "Urban Village in a Landscaped Setting". A development application for the construction of the proposed Belmont Station, as part of the Forrestfield Airport Link (FAL), was lodged with the City on 29 May 2017. The application will be determined by the Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC). The application was advertised for comment by the WAPC from 19 June 2017 to the 3 July 2017. DA6 is located at the intersection of Great Eastern Highway and Tonkin Highway in Redcliffe and is traversed by Brearley Avenue. These three roads are controlled by Main Roads WA (MRWA). DA6 extends to the existing Domestic Airport terminal and is approximately 174 hectares in size, of which approximately 105 hectares of land is owned by PAPL, with the remainder under the planning control of the City of Belmont. DA6 is in close proximity to Perth CBD, the Swan River, Garvey Park and the Darling Scarp. Great Eastern Highway and Tonkin Highway provide convenient vehicle access to the area. However these major traffic routes also act as a barrier for vehicle, pedestrian and cycle linkages into the surrounding local areas. With the future Train Station (working title 'Airport West' until formally named) to be located within DA6, there is opportunity to optimise TOD benefits and provide a range of suitable uses surrounding the future station.

Canning City Centre Regeneration Project	City of Canning	\$ 4,020,000,000	Canning City Centre Regeneration Project - \$70 Million/10 years, commencing 2018. Infrastructure and public realm improvements, creating the environment for 10,000 new dwellings housing including affordable housing, home for 25,000 additional residents. WA Housing Authority is associated with this project. Private industry housing development associated with the redevelopment of the Canning City Centre. If fully built out, would attract private investment of \$2.5 Billion. Add to that Scentre Group Westfield upgrade of \$350 million, and Council's \$70M investment in infrastructure and public realm upgrades.
Curtin Town Centre Proposal	Town of Victoria Park	\$ 3,810,000,000	A housing and economic development plan put forward by Curtin University. By 2031 Greater Curtin will have grown to 762,000m <sup>2</sup> of floor space; stimulate economic activity and generate over 20,000 jobs; contribute \$4.5 billion to the local and state economies, attract 73,000 daily visitors, house a total of 20,000 residents, be home to 8,000 resident students and attract 73,000 daily visitors. By 2031 Greater Curtin will cater for over 6,700 fulltime equivalent university staff over 2,300 staff dedicated to research over 44,000 full-time equivalent students. Living at Greater Curtin will mean emitting 54% less CO2 compared to the Perth average, consuming 76% less water than the Perth average, driving 79% fewer kilometres than the Perth average. (Source: Curtin Master Plan - Creating the City of Innovation - The Vision 2013)
<b>Affordable Housing</b>			
Woodbridge (Affordable Housing)	City of Swan	\$ 30,000,000	The Woodbridge on Green development in Yelverton Drive, Woodbridge will comprise 79 apartments over five levels and is positioned to leverage existing infrastructure and social and affordable shared equity housing options. Cycle, rail and bus interchange options are all within 500m of the development. Leading developer, Psaros will deliver the project on land owned by the state government. Construction is expected to take 18 months and create 80 jobs, with the total project estimated at \$30m.
Brabham Affordable Housing project	City of Swan	\$ 832,000,000	The Brabham housing initiative is identified in the Swan Urban Growth Corridor as part of its Greenfields strategy. It is 220 hectare site located close to Whiteman Park and will be a major transit oriented development linking the iconic Swan Valley to the Perth CBD, and connected by the proposed METRONET Ellenbrook rail line. This is a partnership between the WA Housing Authority, developers, PEET and the City of Swan with potential for 3,000 homes plus schools, shops and recreation areas. Construction is due to commence in 2019.
Bentley Regeneration Project	City of Canning	\$ 470,000,000	Bentley Regeneration Project - A joint initiative between City of Canning and WA Housing Authority (signed MOU). Located 8.5 kilometres south-east of the Perth CBD, Bentley Regeneration is a significant WA infill development opportunity, to create 1500 new dwellings. The Bentley Regeneration project will provide an opportunity for an increase in dwelling density which offer high amenity, excellent access to public transport options in addition to commercial and retail development opportunities. Jointly with the WA Housing Authority.
Other WA Housing Authority projects	Town of Bassendean, City of Belmont, Shire of Mundaring, City of Kalamunda	<b>Not included in the economic analysis</b>	A number of affordable and diverse housing initiatives are being scoped by the WA Housing Authority which have a status of either; prospect, proposal, under development, or project. These initiatives have been identified in the town of Bassendean, City of Belmont, City of Kalamunda and Shire of Mundaring.
<b>Metronet &amp; Mobility</b>			
Forrestfield Airport Link (FAL) Railways stations and TODs	City of Kalamunda; City of Belmont; City of Bayswater	\$ 1,861,000,000	This includes station developments and in some instances, TODs, in the Cities of Kalamunda, Belmont and Bayswater with stations at the new Forrestfield North precinct, Belmont/Redcliffe Station and the Bayswater Station (Bayswater is located in proximity to where the FAL connects with the existing Midland Rail Line, hence Bayswater features in two descriptors). Belmont/Redcliffe Station will be an underground station similar to Elizabeth Quay stations. It will include bus/train interchanges and 500 car park bays. The tunnel gradually resurfaces bringing trains to the 'at grade' Forrestfield North Station, located adjacent to Dundas Road. Passenger will have a 20 minute journey from the CBD to Forrestfield station. The station will be an intermodal transport hub with bus feeder network and parking for up to 2,500 cars. The station precinct will service future residential and business developments. The rail line is expected to add 20,000 daily trips to the rail network by 2021.

Thornlie to Cockburn Rail line (METRONET)	City of Canning; Gosnells and Cockburn	<b>included in Metronet</b>	<p>New Cockburn to Thornlie rail line – by 2.7 million as identified in the state government's <i>Transport @ 3.5 million</i> Perth and Peel Transport Plan. Figure estimated to be around \$535,797,000. Announced as part of METRONET on 28 May 2017, construction to commence in 2021 with stations built in 2022. Creates opportunities for transit-oriented developments around the new stations and existing stations on the Armadale/Thornlie Line. The proposed Thornlie Link Extension (TLE), originally proposed in the South West Metropolitan Railway Master Plan and Appendices (April 2000) as part of the Kenwick alignment option for the Mandurah Line, is an extension of the existing Thornlie Line. The TLE will deliver 17.5km of new rail line, linking Thornlie Station to Cockburn Station, via two new train stations (Nicholson Road Station and Ranford Road Station). The work will involve duplication of the 3km of existing single track from Beckenham to Thornlie, construction of two new freight tracks with conversion of the existing freight tracks to passenger tracks from Thornlie to Glen Iris, and a 3.5km extension to Cockburn Central Station. The TLE will predominantly follow the Midland to Kwinana freight line, which will be shifted to the north of the rail corridor. Nicholson Road Station and Ranford Road Station will be built, and modifications will be required at Thornlie Station and Cockburn Central Station to facilitate the new TLE. The TLE will form an integral component of an expanded rail network serving residents in growth areas in the southern suburbs, and provide the first east-west rail connection in Perth's network.</p> <p>In the 2017-18 Budget, \$535.8 million was approved for the Thornlie-Cockburn Link (\$423 million from 2017 -18 to 2020-21).</p>
Morley to Ellenbrook Rail line	City of Swan; City of Bayswater	<b>\$20M allocation for planning only included in Metronet</b>	<p>This is a critical piece of public transport required to connect the north eastern corridor via accessible rail infrastructure. It is part of the state government's METRONET plan and was identified by the previous state government in the <i>Transport @ 3.5 million</i>, Perth and Peel Transport Plan. It is planned but currently unfunded. Announced as part of METRONET on 28 May 2017. Expected completion 2022, \$720M - \$1.16B. Connecting one of the fastest growth areas (Ellenbrook) with the only strategic metropolitan centre in Perth without heavy rail (Morley). A higher percentage of Ellenbrook residents drive to work by car – higher than the Perth average. High congestion plagues the suburb's arterial roads as a result. By the time Ellenbrook reaches its ultimate population of about 90,000 residents, this level of car use will be unsustainable. Mass transit infrastructure that delivers efficient and frequent travel options would considerably alleviate traffic congestion issues. (<i>City of Swan Advocacy Priorities - 2017</i>). <i>"The Morley-Ellenbrook line is the missing spine in our rail network; it will ease road congestion throughout the north-eastern suburbs and create local jobs.</i> METRONET line will connect passengers to the major employment hubs at Malaga and Morley, linking passengers to jobs. \$1.34B for METRONET projects in 2017/2018 budget - with \$20 million has been allocated in the 2017-18 Budget to begin planning for the Morley to Ellenbrook line as part of METRONET. <i>Federal Labour has pledged \$700 million in funding commitments towards the Morley to Ellenbrook METRONET line, as part of its pledged \$1.6 billion "Fair Share for WA Funding" bringing WA's GST share up to the equivalent of a 70 cent floor.</i> ( Media Statement "Ellenbrook METRONET line bolstered by Federal Labour commitment" 13 October 2017). \$20million planning only has been allocated to the project.</p>
Morley Station	City of Bayswater	<b>\$ 50,000,000</b>	Part of the METRONET Morley to Ellenbrook rail line - not yet funded
Noranda Station	City of Bayswater	<b>\$ 50,000,000</b>	Not yet publicly announced and no funding commitment - Part of the METRONET Morley to Ellenbrook rail line - not yet funded
Henley Brook Park 'n' Ride (to be completed as part of the Lord St Project)	City of Swan	<b>\$ 49,000,000</b>	<a href="https://www.mainroads.wa.gov.au/Documents/New%20Lord%20Street%20Map.RCN-D17%5E23336277.PDF">https://www.mainroads.wa.gov.au/Documents/New%20Lord%20Street%20Map.RCN-D17%5E23336277.PDF</a> \$49 million allocated by State Government
Lord Street (new - Reid Hwy to Gnangara Road)	City of Swan	<b>Part of the Henley Brook Park n Ride project above</b>	<p>Lord Street (new - Reid Hwy to Gnangara Road) - <a href="https://www.mainroads.wa.gov.au/BuildingRoads/Projects/UrbanProjects/Pages/lordstreet.aspx">https://www.mainroads.wa.gov.au/BuildingRoads/Projects/UrbanProjects/Pages/lordstreet.aspx</a></p> <p>The Government committed to widening Lord St between Reid Highway and Gnangara Rd. No new funding was announced in the 2017-18 Budget as it is proposed that the Ellenbrook Bus Rapid Transit project contract would be varied to include these works. The Lord St project is estimated to cost \$49 million and will include the new Henley Brook Park n Ride. \$49 million has been allocated by State Government.</p>
Bayswater Station redevelopment	City of Bayswater	<b>included in Metronet</b>	<p>Funding included as part of the FAL project cost of \$1.861B. WA Labour pledged \$40 million to upgrade Bayswater train station and the town centre prior to the state election in March 2017, the potential upgrade of Bayswater would be part of the construction of Labour's Metronet Morley to Ellenbrook line. Ms Saffioti said the \$40 million funding promise was in addition to the State Government's existing \$7 million commitment from the Forrestfield Airport Link budget. "Ideally, to do is a revitalisation of this area." (Announcement by the Labour government in March 2017 - pre-election - <a href="http://www.communitynews.com.au/eastern-reporter/election/wa-labor-pledge-40m-to-upgrade-bayswater-train-station-and-town-centre-as-part-of-metronet/">http://www.communitynews.com.au/eastern-reporter/election/wa-labor-pledge-40m-to-upgrade-bayswater-train-station-and-town-centre-as-part-of-metronet/</a>).</p>

"Your Move" - Education program around public transport usage	City of Kalamunda, City of Belmont, City of Bayswater	\$ 2,500,000	The "Your Move" initiative is an education program aimed to maximise patronage and connecting people to recreation and activity centres in the region. (previous Your Move programs in the City of Cockburn and City of Wanneroo in WA have proved extremely beneficial in optimising usage of the new public transport). The "Your Move" program will focus on the new Forrestfield and Belmont/Redcliffe Stations and the revitalised Bayswater Station will be an expansive education program. The WA Department of Transport and Department of Sport and Recreation in WA are supportive of this initiative, with the funding stream yet to be determined. An initial assumption is that the likely cost for around 35,000 dwellings (with around 1/3 participation rate [12,000]) would be in the vicinity of \$2.5 million.
Principal Shared Path (PSP)	City of Swan, City of Kalamunda	\$ 55,000,000	Principal Shared Paths (PSPs) - Over the next 4 years an investment of \$129m will go towards a chain of new projects (approx. 95kms in total) across the state's cycling network, some of which will be within the PEER area. This includes \$55m to fund gaps within the current PSPs roll out and also include a further \$45m for paths alongside new major road projects, also over the next 4 years, which will complement the McGowan Government's METRONET vision. One of the 'gaps' is the Midland Line PSP from Success Hill railway station to Railway Parade cul-de-sac.
Midland Station Relocation	City of Swan	\$ 50,000,000	The relocation of the Midland Railway Station to the end of Cale Street, Midland and opposite the new Midland St John of God public and private hospitals. As part of the development of the new Midland Hospital that opened in November 2015, planning provided for the construction of a new Midland Railway Station adjacent to the entrance to the hospital. The cost of the new railway station has been estimated at \$50M. The station will include a proposed bus interchange. Announced as part of METRONET on 28 May 2017. (Estimated at \$79M in City of Swan Advocacy Priorities 2017). The extension of the Midland Line to Bellevue would relieve pressure on facilities at Midland Station, as well as remove vehicular traffic from the Midland Activity Centre. In the 2017-18 Budget, the Government approved funding of \$28.2 million for the planning of the Midland Station Project as part of METRONET. This includes planning for both the relocation of the Midland Station and extending the line to Bellevue.
Rail Extension to Bellevue (Inc. Station)	City of Swan	\$ 90,000,000	There is long term opportunity for development of a new station at Bellevue (east of Roe Highway) for Park n Ride, rather than building expensive decked parking at the new Midland Transit Station. This will reduce city centre traffic congestion whilst also fostering infill transit orientated development at Bellevue that can transform this almost forgotten area and help promote more cycle and pedestrian friendly developments. The new station would be located near to Roe Highway. The extension of the passenger rail to include a new Bellevue Station in the foothills is a long term opportunity for development of the station (east of Roe Highway) for park and ride, rather than building expensive decked parking at the new Midland Transit Station. This reduces city centre traffic congestion whilst fostering infill transit orientated development at Bellevue that can transform this almost forgotten area and helps promote more cycle and pedestrian friendly developments. The new station would be located near to Roe Highway and service those coming from the areas further up the escarpment. The extension of the Midland Line to Bellevue will allow the railway to serve a greater number of people who work or reside east of Roe Highway in the foothills. Provision of Park 'n' Ride facilities at Bellevue would relieve pressure on facilities at Midland Station, as well as remove vehicular traffic from the Midland Activity Centre. \$26,240,000 has been set aside for planning and land acquisition
Belmont - Maylands Bridge	City of Belmont and City of Bayswater	\$ 90,000,000	Belmont – Maylands Bridge. Identified as part of a long-term BRT project linking Perth's south-eastern corridor to the ECU Mount Lawley and Morley activity centres. As Perth's population grows, land use on the Burwood Peninsular will increase in both importance and density and it is expected that trip attractors such as Riverside, the new Perth Stadium, Belmont Racecourse and Burswood Entertainment Complex will generate high pedestrian and cycling demand. The following river crossings have been identified as having the potential to dramatically increase cycling's mode share to and from the key destinations: Racecourse Bridge (active transport bridge linking the proposed Maylands Golf Course RSP to the Burswood Peninsular). When coupled with the Stadium Bridge, this route would provide a significant shortcut between Maylands and the CBD. 6. Belmont – Maylands Bridge. Identified as part of a long-term BRT project linking Perth's south-eastern corridor to the ECU Mount Lawley and Morley activity centres. ( <i>Cycling Network Plan - Transport @ 3.5 Million pages 22/23</i> ) Indicative cost of \$90M not yet funded.
Lord Street (Morley Drive to Guildford Road)	Town of Bassendean	\$ 2,400,000	Lord Street (Morley Drive to Guildford Road) Not funded

Railway Parade Bridge over Ellen Brook	City of Swan	\$ 45,000,000	Railway Parade Bridge over Ellen Brook - Further urban and industrial expansion in the Upper Swan and Bullsbrook areas necessitates a bridge over Ellen Brook on Railway Parade. The bridge will provide an essential link for fast-growing residential areas in the northern portion of The Vines, Upper Swan, Ellenbrook and the developing employment areas to the northern towards Bullsbrook. Importantly, an additional bridge will serve as a more efficient exit and entry point during emergencies for the residents in The Vines, Upper Swan and newer parts of Ellenbrook. The economic benefits of the bridge, primarily driven by travel time saving, are independently estimated at \$45m over a 30-year period. The City of Swan is endeavouring to gain funding for the construction of this bridge to join the northern part of The Vines and Ellenbrook with Upper Swan to provide an alternative access to the area. Not funded
International Terminal	Perth Airport	\$840,000,000	International Terminal Expansion to commence construction in 2020 and be completed in 2024 at an estimate of \$840M.
Multi-storey carparks	Perth Airport	\$200,000,000	Two multi-storey car parks are planned for the Perth Airport precinct. One it expected to be constructed in 2022 with the second one planned for 2028 at T1. This will accommodate increased passenger numbers associated with T1 expansion and the Qantas relocation. Each multi storey carpark is expected to be around \$100M each.
Qantas relocation	Perth Airport	\$830,000,000	Qantas is expected to relocate to the consolidated terminal by 2025. Terminal extension is required prior to this time to be able to accommodate the Qantas relocation. This relocation is estimated to cost in the vicinity of \$830M.

#### Transit Oriented Development (TODs)

Midland Rail Line TODs	Town of Bassendean City of Bayswater	\$ 416,750,000	This includes TODs in the Town of Bassendean and City of Bayswater. Stations to be considered appropriate for transformative TOD include: Bassendean, Ashfield, Bayswater, (Meltham - \$10M indicative only - Private Industry). Mixed use 1,500 dwellings medium quality (av. 72m2/dwelling) = 108,000m2 x \$3,500/m2; Commercial space low rise (offices, etc.) 7,500m2 x \$2,500/m2 (fit out by tenant); Upgrade existing services \$5m; Public open spaces \$10m; Public realm \$5m. Cost is indicative only.
Armadaile Rail Line TODS	Town of Victoria Park City of Canning	\$ 500,000,000	This includes TODs in the Town of Victoria Park and the City of Canning. Stations to be considered appropriate for transformative TODs include: Burswood, Victoria Park, Carlisle, Oats Street, Queens Park and Cannington. Queens Park Local Structure Plan (TOD). Similar to above. Cost is indicative only.

\* NOTE - the figures provide for the Perth Airport works listed are indicative at this stage and should only be used as a rough guide, until the projects are thoroughly scoped and costed.

AECOM conducted a benchmarking and cost estimating exercise using the information provided within the description of the project and from similar projects. Using a cost per square meter rate (total project size), the costs provided are high level construction costs and have not included other project costs.

AECOM has undertaken this analysis in its capacity as advisor in accordance with the scope and subject to the terms associated with AECOM's letter of offer. Readers should note that this report may include implicit projections about the future which by their nature are uncertain and cannot be relied upon, as they are dependent on potential events which have not yet occurred. For these reasons and others, land development is inherently risky and frequently things do not turn out as planned. In preparing this report, AECOM has relied on information provided by third parties, along with publicly available information, benchmarking information and the use of cost estimates (cost per m2). AECOM has not attempted to verify the accuracy or completeness of the information provided. AECOM, neither its officer and employees, undertakes any responsibility in any way whatsoever to any person or organisation, in respect of information set out in this report, including errors or omissions therein through negligence or otherwise caused.

# APPENDIX FOUR

Economic Analysis

# Economic Analysis

City Deals



## 1.0 Methodology

The analysis of economic impacts has been undertaken using input-output analysis (also referred to as input-output modelling). Input-output analysis requires the use of input-output tables and the input-output multipliers derived from them.

An input-output table provides a summary, or a “snapshot”, of the transactions occurring within an economy over a selected period. An input-output table is based on the fundamental notion that industries are inter-dependent and these inter-dependencies are captured by the input-output table. In simple terms, an input-output table shows, for a given industry, which other industries it purchases from and to which other industries it sells. Input-output multipliers, derived from input-output tables, capture the extent of the inter-dependence between industries. Input-output multipliers are summary measures that can be used for estimating the impact on all industries in the economy from changes in demand for the output of any one industry. Input-output multipliers capture not only the direct effects of an industry expansion, but also the indirect or flow-on effects that arise due to industry interactions.

Input-output analysis is a flexible tool and can be used to produce a variety of economic impact measures. The analysis focusses on income generated (from wages and salaries), employment and economic growth measures. Economic growth at the regional level represents Gross Regional Product (GRP) for Perth and at the State level, Gross State Product (GSP) for Western Australia.

To undertake this analysis, input-output tables for Perth (Perth Greater Capital City Statistical Area) were derived for the 2015-16 financial year. These input-output tables were used to derive the multipliers used in the analysis.

For the analysis in this report total input-output multipliers were used. Total input-output multipliers capture:

1. the direct effects of the project
2. the indirect effects arising from inter-industry purchases made because of the project, and
3. the indirect effects arising from the income associated with parts 1 and 2 above being spent by workers.

The alternative approach would be to use simple input-output multipliers to estimate the economic impacts. Simple multipliers capture only parts 1 and 2 above. For this analysis total multipliers were considered the appropriate choice.

## 2.0 Assumptions

The analysis undertaken considered both the construction and operations phases of each project. Certain assumptions needed to be made to carry out the analysis. The key assumptions are as follows:

- The construction phase analysis considers each project to have spent its capital in one year.
- Annual operating expenditure is set at 3% of the capital expenditure amount.
- The Rail extension to Bellevue (Inc. Station) project was stated to include \$26.24 million for planning and land acquisition in the \$90 million total project cost. This was assumed to be 90 percent for land acquisition, which, as a transfer of wealth, is deemed to not generate economic impacts and so the \$90 million is reduced to \$66.4 million for calculation purposes.
- The Perth to Adelaide National Highway project was the only project considered that extended beyond the boundaries of the Perth region. To analyse the Perth impacts of this project it was assumed that 5 per cent of the state level capital expenditure occurred within Perth.

### 3.0 Multiplier selection

To conduct the analysis, the appropriate multipliers to use in each case needed to be selected:

- Construction impacts have been derived from the multipliers from one of the three construction industries in the input-output tables:
  - Residential building construction
  - Non-residential building construction
  - Heavy and civil engineering construction.
- Where project data included a breakdown of different types of construction, the multipliers used were a weighted average of the above construction industry multipliers.
- Annual operating expenditure has been assigned to the primary industry using the assets built (for example the rail transport industry for rail projects and the road transport industry for road projects).
- Where multiple industries make use of the asset built, then a weighted average multiplier covering the potential using industries was applied.

### 4.0 Results

The results from the analysis are presented in Tables 1 to 3 below.

It is important to emphasise two key assumptions that underpin the results:

- The construction phase analysis considers each project to have spent its capital in one year.
- Annual operating expenditure is set at 3% of the total capital expenditure amount.

With construction assumed to occur in one year, the construction results must be interpreted carefully. Like the Metronet project, with capital expenditure of nearly \$2 billion this project would be implemented over many years. In Table 2 the total (direct plus indirect) jobs impact of the project is 7,474 FTE years. The unit of FTE years is to indicate that to estimate the average number of FTE (full-time equivalent) jobs associated with the project it is necessary to divide the jobs figure by the number of years of the project. So, if we assumed a five-year construction period for Metronet, that would give an average of 1,495 jobs per year. And, of course, it is quite possible that some of these jobs could be occupied by the same person in each of the five years.

The operations phase impacts are quite different in that they related to the impacts per year of operation. It should be considered that these impacts will last for the life of each asset and so the single year results somewhat understate the importance of the operating phase, especially when compared with the construction phases.

It is no surprise that the driving force in the estimated construction impacts is the size of the capital spend for each theme and sub-theme. Given that the uniform assumption for operating expenditure is 3 per cent of total capex, the size of the capital spend also is the driving influence for the operating phase results.

Perth results are presented in Tables 1 to 3. As is commonly found, the impacts in the region (Perth) are smaller than the impacts at the state level because some of the linkages of Perth industries are to industries outside of the Perth region but still within Western Australia. The Perth input-output table captures only the Perth inter-industry linkages and so these Perth to WA industry linkages are not captured in the Perth input-output multipliers. But they are captured in the whole of WA input-output table and hence in the WA multipliers. Therefore, the WA input-output multipliers are larger than the Perth multipliers.

## 5.0 Summary

Overall, the projects outlined in the tables below represent over \$54 billion of expenditure at the state level; and over \$40 billion of expenditure within the Perth region. Such significant sums would have substantial impacts on the Perth and Western Australian economies:

- At the Regional level the injection of capital expenditure of over \$40 billion to the Perth economy leads to income generation of approximately \$21 billion, jobs creation of 202,806 and economic growth creation of more than \$43 billion (which is 25% of Perth's estimated 2015-16 Gross Regional Product of \$169 billion).
- At the State level the injection of capital expenditure of over \$54 billion to the Western Australia economy leads to income generation of approximately \$27 billion, jobs creation of 283,614 and economic growth creation of more than \$60 billion (which is 25% of Western Australia's 2015-16 Gross State Product of \$240 billion).

But impacts are felt, not only during construction, but critically, through the life of each and every new and/or upgraded asset as they enable expanded economic activity in Perth and Western Australia:

- At the regional level the utilisation of the assets in productive activities leads to annual income generation of approximately \$583 million, annual jobs creation of 5,353 and annual economic growth of \$1.2 billion.
- At the state level the utilisation of the assets leads to annual income generation of \$882 million, annual jobs creation of 9,698 and annual economic growth of \$1.7 billion.

## 5.1 Perth

Table 1 Income - Perth

No	Theme/Project	Construction		Operations	
		Capex (\$m)	Income (\$m)	Opex (\$m)	Income (\$m)
<b>A</b>	<b>Liveability</b>				
1	Metronet	1,861	971	56	39
2	Transit Oriented Development (TODs)	917	462	28	3
3	Activated Precincts (OR Transformative Precincts)	20,576	10,582	617	207
4	Affordable Housing	1,332	672	40	6
5	Connectivity & Active Transport	2,209	1,156	66	38
<b>Total</b>		<b>26,895</b>	<b>13,843</b>	<b>807</b>	<b>293</b>
<b>B</b>	<b>Productivity</b>				
1	Industrial & Business Parks	9,769	5,133	293	171
2	Midland Freight Rail Realignment	50	26	2	1
3	Tonkin Highway upgrade to Freeway Standard	630	328	19	12
4	Great Eastern Hwy Upgrade	830	433	25	16
5	Roe Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	616	321	18	12
6	Reid Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	357	186	11	7
7	Midland to Forrestfield Link	1,563	815	47	28
<b>Total</b>		<b>13,815</b>	<b>7,242</b>	<b>415</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>40,710</b>	<b>21,085</b>	<b>1,222</b>	<b>540</b>

## 5.1 Perth

Table 1 Income - Perth

No	Theme/Project	Construction		Operations	
		Capex (\$m)	Income (\$m)	Opex (\$m)	Income (\$m)
<b>A</b>	<b>Liveability</b>				
1	Metronet	1,861	971	56	39
2	Transit Oriented Development (TODs)	917	462	28	3
3	Activated Precincts (OR Transformative Precincts)	20,576	10,582	617	207
4	Affordable Housing	1,332	672	40	6
5	Connectivity & Active Transport	2,209	1,156	66	38
<b>Total</b>		<b>26,895</b>	<b>13,843</b>	<b>807</b>	<b>293</b>
<b>B</b>	<b>Productivity</b>				
1	Industrial & Business Parks	9,769	5,133	293	171
2	Midland Freight Rail Realignment	50	26	2	1
3	Tonkin Highway upgrade to Freeway Standard	630	328	19	12
4	Great Eastern Hwy Upgrade	830	433	25	16
5	Roe Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	616	321	18	12
6	Reid Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	357	186	11	7
7	Midland to Forrestfield Link	1,563	815	47	28
<b>Total</b>		<b>13,815</b>	<b>7,242</b>	<b>415</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>40,710</b>	<b>21,085</b>	<b>1,222</b>	<b>540</b>

Table 2 Employment - Perth

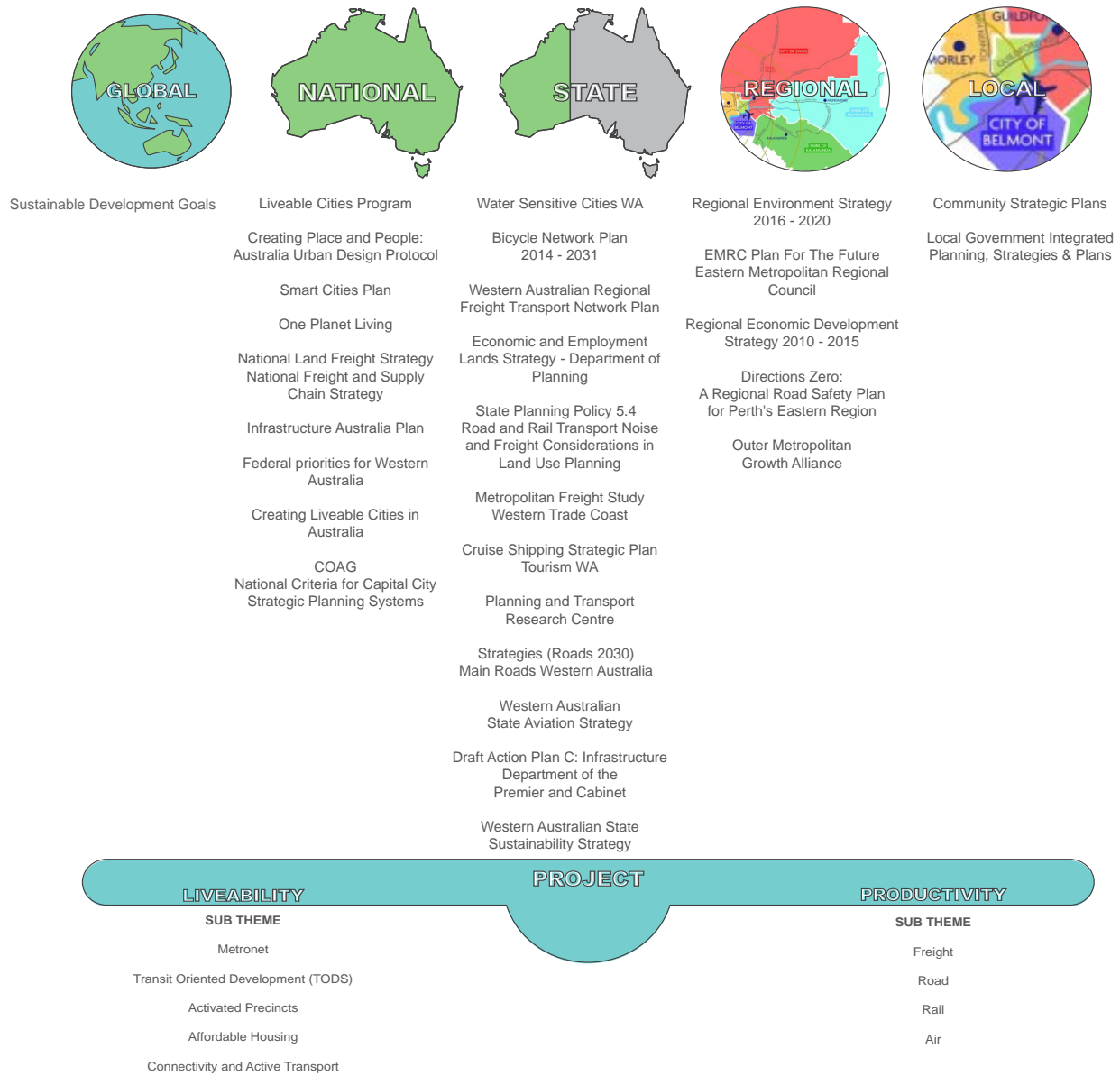
No	Theme/Project	Construction		Operations	
		Capex (\$m)	Jobs (FTE years)	Opex (\$m)	Jobs (FTE years)
<b>A</b>	<b>Liveability</b>				
1	Metronet	1,861	7,474	56	406
2	Transit Oriented Development (TODs)	917	6,191	28	38
3	Activated Precincts (OR Transformative Precincts)	20,576	124,750	617	1,658
4	Affordable Housing	1,332	8,956	40	70
5	Connectivity & Active Transport	2,209	9,958	66	399
<b>Total</b>		<b>26,895</b>	<b>157,329</b>	<b>807</b>	<b>2,571</b>
<b>B</b>	<b>Productivity</b>				
1	Industrial & Business Parks	9,769	51,763	293	1,765
2	Midland Freight Rail Realignment	50	196	2	11
3	Tonkin Highway upgrade to Freeway Standard	630	2,467	19	168
4	Great Eastern Hwy Upgrade	830	3,250	25	221
5	Roe Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	616	2,412	18	164
6	Reid Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	357	1,396	11	95
7	Midland to Forrestfield Link	1,563	6,118	47	358
<b>Total</b>		<b>13,815</b>	<b>67,602</b>	<b>415</b>	<b>2,782</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>40,710</b>	<b>224,931</b>	<b>1,222</b>	<b>5,353</b>

Table 3 Value Added - Perth

No	Theme/Project	Construction		Operations	
		Capex (\$m)	GRP (\$m)	Opex (\$m)	GRP (\$m)
<b>A</b>	<b>Liveability</b>				
1	Metronet	1,861	1,987	56	72
2	Transit Oriented Development (TODs)	917	968	28	27
3	Activated Precincts (OR Transformative Precincts)	20,576	22,085	617	647
4	Affordable Housing	1,332	1,410	40	40
5	Connectivity & Active Transport	2,209	2,379	66	73
<b>Total</b>		<b>26,895</b>	<b>28,829</b>	<b>807</b>	<b>859</b>
<b>B</b>	<b>Productivity</b>				
1	Industrial & Business Parks	9,769	10,649	293	342
2	Midland Freight Rail Realignment	50	53	2	2
3	Tonkin Highway upgrade to Freeway Standard	630	671	19	23
4	Great Eastern Hwy Upgrade	830	885	25	30
5	Roe Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	616	656	18	22
6	Reid Hwy Upgrade to Freeway Standard	357	380	11	13
7	Midland to Forrestfield Link	1,563	1,665	47	54
<b>Total</b>		<b>13,815</b>	<b>14,959</b>	<b>415</b>	<b>486</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>40,710</b>	<b>43,788</b>	<b>1,222</b>	<b>1,345</b>

# APPENDIX FIVE

Strategic Alignment



# APPENDIX SIX

Letters of Support



# CONNECT PERTH'S EAST



## 12.3 EMRC REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY 2017 - 2021

**REFERENCE: D2017/16824 (CEOAC) – D2017/18692**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to seek Council approval of the EMRC Regional Economic Development Strategy that will assist in guiding regional economic development activities delivered by the EMRC for the period 2017 to 2021.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- A Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper was developed to inform the Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 (REDS) and assist in identifying priorities and projects relevant to Perth's Eastern Region.
- The process for development of the REDS involved consultation with member Councils through the Economic Development Officers Group, and two workshops with business and industry networks. This assisted to ensure that activities delivered by the EMRC at the regional level complement and support economic development delivered by member Councils, business and industry.
- Implementation of the REDS will be facilitated by the EMRC, with the support of participating member Councils and other key stakeholders through the Regional Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG).

#### Recommendations

That Council approves the EMRC Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 - 2021, forming the attachment to this report.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Regional Services

### BACKGROUND

The Establishment Agreement of the EMRC enables regional economic and community development activities to be undertaken on behalf of member Councils.

Milestones in the evolution of regional development activities facilitated by the EMRC for Perth's Eastern Region include:

- 1998 - Regional Development became a Business Unit within the EMRC;
- 2003 - The EMRC developed an online Regional Opportunities Register to promote business, industrial, commercial, and residential investment opportunities;
- 2005 - The EMRC investigated the potential for industry clusters, secured funding and commenced its support for the formation in 2008 of what is now known as the Engineering and Manufacturing Industry Cooperative Limited (EMICoL);
- 2006 - The EMRC formed the Economic Development Officer Group (EDOG) which supports the EMRC to identify and progress regional economic development projects; and
- 2011 - The first Regional Economic Development Strategy (2010-2015) was released.



*Item 12.3 continued*

The draft Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 was presented to CEOAC at its meeting of 6 June 2017 during which the CEO's suggested the draft strategy be reviewed to make it more succinct (Ref: D2017/07531). The CEOAC resolved as follows:

*"THAT THE EMRC REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY 2017 – 2021, FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT BE REFERRED BACK TO THE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT OFFICER GROUP FOR REVIEW BEFORE BEING CONSIDERED BY THE CEOAC."*

## REPORT

The document underwent a review in consultation with the EDOG members and the revised document is now more succinct and has reduced from 41 pages to 27 pages and is supported by the EDOG.

The REDS sets the following vision: *"A region where people can exercise their full potential as a result of prosperous businesses, equitable and supported communities and a sustainable environment"* and includes the following four priority areas:

### 1. Business and Industry Growth

Goal: That the region's businesses and industry are supported to achieve a high value of economic output through a focus on promoting increased resilience, creativity and innovation.

### 2. Education and Employment Opportunities

Goal: That the region develops a skilled and confident workforce aligned with current and future job opportunities.

### 3. Community Wellbeing

Goal: That the region's residents have equitable access to services, facilities and infrastructure that support a high quality of life, health and wellbeing.

### 4. Integrated Planning

Goal: That the region's infrastructure and land use supports the growth of business and industry while also enhancing amenity, biodiversity and sustainability.

The REDS has been developed in conjunction with representatives from participating member Councils and through the delivery of two workshops. The strategy does not seek to replace individual economic development strategies of member Councils, but rather to complement and support them by outlining a regional framework for the delivery of economic outcomes across Perth's Eastern Region.

Implementation of the REDS will be facilitated by the EMRC with support of participating member Council officers through the EDOG. The EMRC will play a lead role in the implementation of this strategy and will coordinate collaboration amongst participating member Councils to achieve the objectives of the strategy.

Implementation of the REDS will be resourced through a blend of EMRC contributions, participating member Council contributions, and external funding and will be monitored and reviewed on an ongoing basis.

A copy of the REDS is attached.



*Item 12.3 continued*

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

### **Key Result Area 2 – Economic Development**

- 2.1 To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure
- 2.2 To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities
- 2.3 To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities

### **Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance**

- 3.1 To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region
- 3.2 To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

The cost of developing the Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 is included in the EMRC's 2017/2018 operating budget.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The Regional Development business unit operates to pursue economic growth and social outcomes for Perth's Eastern Region and integrates environmental considerations wherever possible across projects undertaken by the business unit.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	} Participating member Councils officers' time may be required to assist with implementation of the economic development strategy actions.
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Kalamunda	} Nil
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Draft Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 (Ref: D2017/18686)

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority



*Item 12.3 continued*

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council approves the EMRC Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 - 2021, forming the attachment to this report.

### **CEOAC RECOMMENDATION(S)**

MOVED MR FOLEY

SECONDED MR CHRISTIE

That Council approves the EMRC Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 - 2021, forming the attachment to this report.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR DAW

THAT COUNCIL APPROVES THE EMRC REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY 2017 - 2021, FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



# REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY 2017 – 2021



Advancing Perth's Eastern Region 



# CONTENTS

<b>Executive Summary</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>Context</b>	<b>4</b>
Perth's Eastern Region	4
Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council	6
The Region's Economic Drivers	8
Western Australian Economic Context	9
The Importance of Local Government in Economic Development	9
<b>Informing the Regional Economic Development Strategy</b>	<b>10</b>
Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper	10
2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development and the Sustainable Development Goals	10
Regional Integrated Transport Advisory Paper (2015)	11
Regional Youth Advisory Paper (2016)	11
Regional Environment Strategy 2016 – 2020	11
Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021	11
<b>Priority Areas</b>	<b>13</b>
Business and Industry Growth	14
Education and Employment Opportunities	16
Community Wellbeing	18
Integrated Planning	20
<b>Implementation</b>	<b>22</b>
EMRC's 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 – 2027	22
EMRC's Service Delivery Model	22
Priority Determinants	24
Monitoring and Review	24
Regional Economic Development Strategy Framework and Priority Actions 2017 – 2021	26



# Executive Summary

The Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council (EMRC) is a regional local government working on behalf of six member Councils located in Perth’s Eastern Region. The EMRC aims to be a responsive and innovative leader in assisting Perth’s Eastern Region to be a great place to live, work, play and do business.

Perth’s Eastern Region hosts Western Australia’s major air, road and rail transport hubs for the movement of freight and passengers throughout Perth, intrastate, interstate and internationally. The region is considered the gateway to greater Perth, made possible by people entering the region from the domestic and international airports and from the highways to the north and east.

Perth’s Eastern Region has undergone rapid expansion and growth with major capital investments including intermodal freight terminal development, major airport and road redevelopment and education and health services investment. Increasingly, the region is home to large national and international companies seeking office and commercial accommodation within close proximity of the Perth CBD and major transport routes. The major industrial areas of Ashfield, Bassendean, Bayswater, Forrestfield, Hazelmere, Kewdale and Malaga play key roles in transport, storage, manufacturing and logistics, servicing the state’s construction and resource sectors.

Perth’s Eastern Region encompasses a variety of stakeholders with various responsibilities that contribute to the efficiency and effectiveness of the region’s economic development. This *Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021* acknowledges these stakeholder responsibilities and identifies

opportunities for a collaborative approach to addressing the future economic development potential for the residents and visitors of Perth’s Eastern Region.

The vision for the *Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021* is:

*“A region where people can exercise their full potential as a result of prosperous businesses, equitable and supported communities and a sustainable environment.”*

In order to realise this vision, four priority areas have been identified:

- **Priority Area 1:** Business and Industry Growth
- **Priority Area 2:** Education and Employment Opportunities
- **Priority Area 3:** Community Wellbeing
- **Priority Area 4:** Integrated Planning

Each priority area identifies goals and objectives that will guide the EMRC to develop action plans for the next five years. The EMRC will undertake a central role for the delivery of this strategy and will coordinate collaboration amongst participating member Councils and key stakeholders to achieve the outlined objectives. These objectives include regional advocacy, research, education, information and engagement, regional programs and innovation.

This strategy concludes with a number of objectives and actions to achieve the identified goals within each priority area, over the next five years.

Population **361,310**



Jobs   
**124,512**

Employment  
self-sufficiency



**82.5%**



**151,013**  
labour force

**22,737**  
Businesses



Gross Regional  
Product   
**\$23.402**  
billion

 **Output** **\$52.625 billion**

# Context

## Perth's Eastern Region

Perth's Eastern Region is an area of Perth defined by the boundaries of six local governments; the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, City of Belmont, City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring and the City of Swan. The region constitutes around one-third of Perth's metropolitan area, encompassing a land area of about 2,100 square kilometres and an estimated population of 361,310 people.

Perth's Eastern Region hosts Western Australia's major air, road and rail transport hubs for the movement of freight and passengers throughout Perth, intrastate, interstate and internationally. The region is considered the gateway to greater Perth, made possible by people entering the region from the domestic and international airports and from the highways to the north and east.

Perth's Eastern Region has undergone rapid expansion and growth with major capital investments including intermodal freight terminal development, major airport and road redevelopment and education and health services investment. The region is home to large national and international companies seeking office and commercial accommodation within close proximity of the Perth CBD, supply chains and major transport routes. The industrial areas of Ashfield, Bassendean, Bayswater, Belmont, Bullsbrook, Forrestfield, Hazelmere, Kewdale, Malaga, Midvale, Mundaring, South Guildford and Viveash play key roles in transport, storage, manufacturing and logistics servicing the state's construction and resource sectors.

A number of key activity centres in the region are identified for growth in the state's key planning framework Directions 2031 and Beyond. Morley and Midland are both identified

as Strategic Metropolitan Centres providing a mix of retail, office, community, entertainment, residential and employment activities. Morley represents the only Strategic Metropolitan Centre not connected by a rail network. Secondary Centres identified are Belmont and Ellenbrook. Perth Airport is identified as a Strategic Specialised Centre. These centres perform key roles in delivering a range of services to nearby communities and play a vital role for the allocation of future infill populations. Ashfield, Bassendean, Forrestfield, Kalamunda, Maylands and Mundaring have been identified as District Centres that provide key local services, facilities and employment opportunities. The Perth Airport redevelopment, Midland Health Campus and NorthLink WA will provide new infrastructure to support future growth.

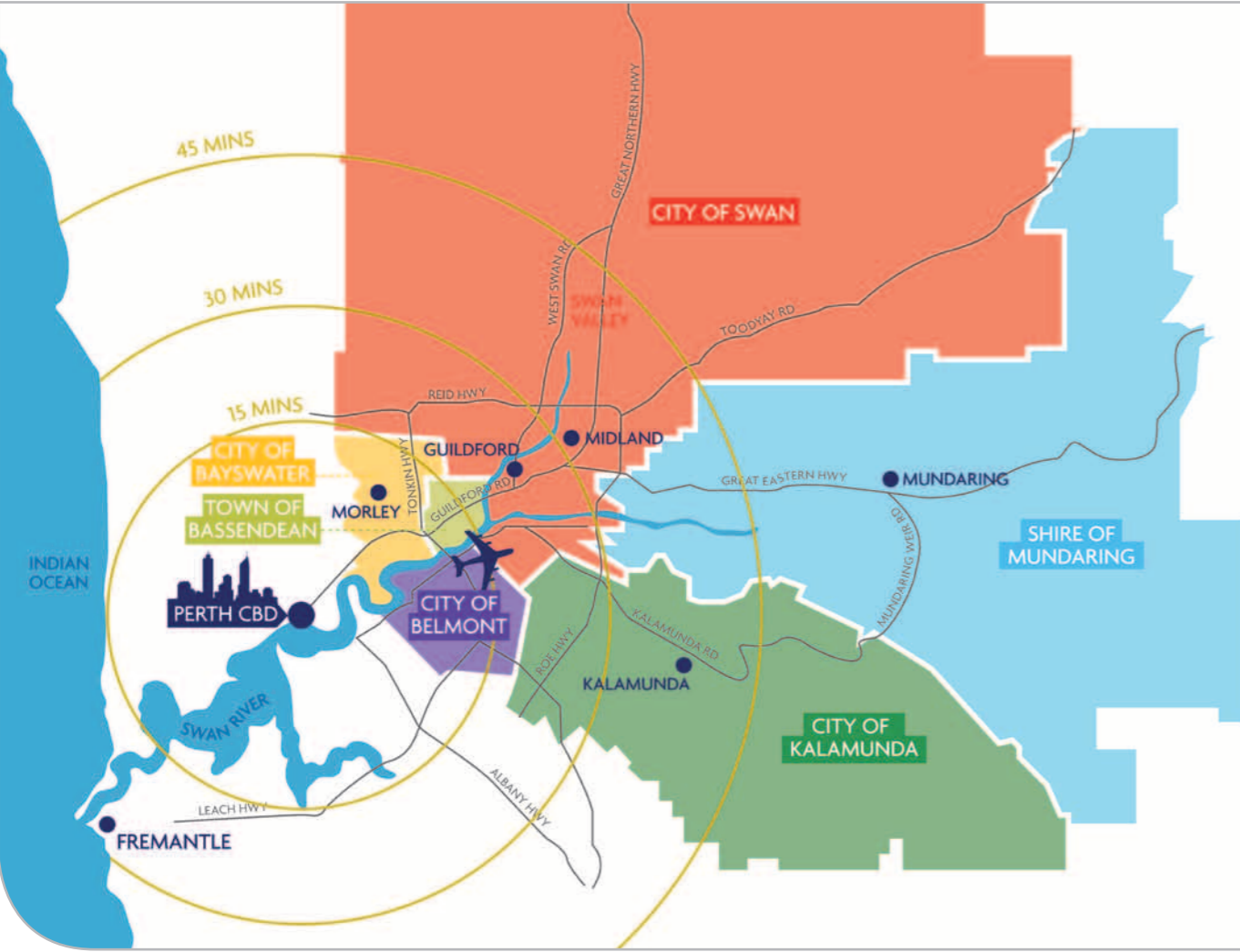
The region's boundaries border both the Perth CBD and rural areas. Spanning inner urban areas to outer metropolitan and

urban fringe developments, this is a growing and vibrant region.

Perth's Eastern Region represents an attractive destination for visitors and provides a high quality of life for residents. The region is home to a number of core tourism assets. These include national parks, walking and cycling trails plus many other parks and reserves on the banks of the Swan River. There is an extensive range of heritage, cultural and arts attractions including Guildford (one of the oldest settled areas in WA), the Swan Valley and the Perth Hills. A range of community events and recreation facilities provide for community activity. Both the Swan Valley and Perth Hills have been identified as key attractors for the Greater Perth Metropolitan Area.

With a diverse regional economy, access to a skilled workforce and a range of leisure, lifestyle and living opportunities, Perth's Eastern Region is well positioned for continued growth and represents an attractive investment destination.

## Map of Perth's Eastern Region





### Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council

The Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council (EMRC) is a regional local government established under the *Western Australian Local Government Act 1995*, working on behalf of six member Councils located in Perth's Eastern Region, including; the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, City of Belmont, City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring and the City of Swan.

The EMRC's operations are governed under an Establishment Agreement, which outlines that the EMRC will:

- Work in cooperation with member Councils to facilitate local government to enhance its service delivery to the community;
- Be efficient and effective in delivering quality services and facilities;
- Promote and market the role and benefit of local government in the community;
- Facilitate and implement the EMRC's strategic plan; and
- Avoid providing any service or facility that adversely impacts on the services or facilities of any member Council.

In line with the Establishment Agreement, the EMRC provides a broad range of services across the region including waste management and education, resource recovery, environmental management and regional development. Working in partnership with its member Councils and other stakeholders, the EMRC delivers local and regional scale projects for the benefit of the region.

Working with member Councils, industry, government agencies and other stakeholders, the EMRC is a model of successful collaboration that delivers tangible benefits to the region. Projects and activities undertaken by the EMRC reflect the objectives within the *EMRC's 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 – 2027*. The plan includes the *Key Result Areas (KRA)* of *Environmental Sustainability, Economic Development and Good Governance*.

This strategy sits under *KRA 2 – Economic Development* and provides the overarching direction for regional economic development and will inform future updates of the EMRC's annual project funding summary and *Regional Advocacy Strategy 2016 – 2020* priorities.



#### OUR VISION

To be a responsive and innovative leader in assisting Perth's Eastern Region to be a great place to live, work, play and do business.



#### OUR VALUES

The values that govern the EMRC are:

**EXCELLENCE** – Striving for excellence through the development of quality and continuous improvement.

**RECOGNITION** – Valuing staff in a supportive environment that focuses on their wellbeing.

**INNOVATION** – Focus on innovative approaches in project and service delivery.

**RESPONSIVENESS** – Dynamic and flexible service delivery.

**INTEGRITY** – Accountability and consistency in all that we do.



#### OUR MISSION

EMRC, by partnering with member Councils (and other stakeholders), facilitates strategies and actions for the benefit and sustainability of Perth's Eastern Region.

The Region’s Economic Drivers

The region’s competitive advantages include air services, freight and logistics expertise, diverse visitor and recreation experiences and development potential<sup>1</sup>. The region faces challenges related to restrictions on developing assets, agricultural sector decline, visitation coordination and capacity to attract investment.

Existing economic drivers include:

- Perth Airport;
- The Kewdale Intermodal Freight Terminal;
- Major road and rail infrastructure;
- Business and Industrial Parks;
- Major commercial precincts;
- The Swan Valley and Perth Hills; and
- Historical, cultural and natural attractions including national parks and state forest.



Upcoming economic drivers and features within the region include but are not necessarily limited to:

- The development of a City Deal by the Federal and State Government for projects within Perth’s Eastern Region;
- Freight hub development and freight transport initiatives including connections to a future Westport outer harbour;
- Perth to Adelaide National Highway (PANH);
- NorthLink WA;
- The Forrestfield-Airport Link;
- The City of Kalamunda high density residential accommodation, a new activity center and commercially focused Transit Oriented Developments (TODs) precinct based around the new train station;
- Bayswater station and town center redevelopment;
- City of Belmont’s Development Area 6 (DA6) and Belmont/Redcliffe station;
- TODs along the Midland rail line;
- METRONET projects within the region including the Morley to Ellenbrook rail line;
- Perth Airport precinct development;
- Bullsbrook Intermodal and Stock Road;
- Curtin University Campus, Midland;
- NBN rollout across the region;
- Major retail expansion and redevelopment including Morley Galleria, Midland Gate and Belmont Forum shopping centres as well as the Direct Factory Outlet being built at the Perth Airport estate;
- Affordable housing initiatives including Brabham, Forrestfield North, Belmont, Bayswater and Woodbridge; and
- Opportunity for decentralisation of state government agencies within the region.

1 RPS Australia (2016) Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper (Internal document)  
2 Western Australian Planning Commission (2010). *Directions 2031 and Beyond*  
3 Pracsys (2013) *City of Bayswater Commercial, Retail and Industrial Analysis*

Western Australian Economic Context

Key strategic documents affecting local economic development are:

- *State Planning Strategy 2050*;
- *Metropolitan Regional Scheme*;
- *Directions 2031 and Beyond*;
- *State Planning Policy 4.2 – Activity Centres for Perth and Peel*;
- Draft Perth and Peel @ 3.5 million;
  - Draft Central sub-regional planning framework;
  - Draft North-East sub-regional planning framework;
- Draft Transport @ 3.5 million;
  - Draft Freight Transport Network Plan; and
- *Perth Airport Master Plan 2014*

*Directions 2031 and Beyond* outlines a plan for accommodating future populations and encouraging job growth outside of the Perth CBD through a network of Activity Centres<sup>2</sup>. The state government approach to planning integration, infill and mixed use planning requires local governments to carefully consider the current and future economic viability of Activity Centres<sup>3</sup>. Activity Centres in the region are identified in Table 1 below.







The Importance of Local Government in Economic Development

The role of the EMRC is to support member Councils, progress agreed initiatives and projects and undertake advocacy of relevance to the region.

Accordingly, Local governments are increasingly embracing economic development within planning and land use frameworks. Consideration of marginalised groups, understanding infrastructure capacity and impacts on transport networks, as well as environmental considerations are integral in assessments of many local government programs.

Officers responsible for economic development initiatives within member Councils are a vital resource and are also a direct point of contact for local business operators and other key stakeholders. The role of the EMRC is to support member Councils, progress agreed initiatives and projects and undertake advocacy of relevance to the region. Delivery of this strategy will be guided by EMRC in collaboration with participating member Councils on the Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG).

Table 1. Activity Centre Hierarchy

	<b>Strategic Metropolitan Centres</b> Midland Morley		<b>Secondary Centres</b> Belmont Ellenbrook
	<b>District Centres</b> Ashfield Bassendean Forrestfield Kalamunda Maylands Mundaring Brabham (emerging centre) Bullsbrook (emerging centre)		<b>Industrial Centres</b> Ashfield Bassendean / Bayswater Belmont Bullsbrook Forrestfield Hazelmere Kewdale / Welshpool Malaga Midvale Mundaring South Guildford Viveash
	<b>Metropolitan Attractors</b> Perth Hills Swan Valley		<b>Specialised Centres</b> Perth Airport

# Informing the Regional Economic Development Strategy

The development of this strategy has been influenced by data provided through the:

- *Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper*;
- *Regional Integrated Transport Research Advisory Paper*;
- *Regional Youth Advisory Paper*;
- *Regional Environment Strategy 2016 – 2020*;
- *Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021*;
- Local economic development strategies of participating member Councils; and
- EDOG.

This strategy has also been informed through a Regional Economic Development Advisory Forum, attended by member Council representatives and key stakeholders and facilitated by external consultants RPS Group.

## Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper<sup>1</sup>

In recognition of the need to develop an evidence based approach to this strategy, RPS Group was engaged by the EMRC to develop a research advisory paper.

The study incorporated the input and local knowledge of key government authorities and agencies and the business community via individual and workshop consultation, and comprised of the following key sections:

- Current economic environment – a concise overview of economic conditions across Western Australia;
- Regional profiling – desktop research and analysis (including forecasts) of the region's economy, with the development of community, industry, workforce, property and infrastructure profiles;
- Regional influences – exploration of the relevant regional and global trends and associated opportunities and challenges these present for the region's industries and communities;
- Capacity for development – an assessment of the prospects for the region through the prism of its economic, social and physical attributes and performance within a regional and global context, identifying key strengths and challenges;
- Strategic context – a summary of relevant strategic priorities put in place by Commonwealth, state and local partners and the roles and responsibilities of member Councils in regards to economic development; and
- Economic opportunities – a summary of identified opportunities to address economic and social development challenges.

## 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development and the Sustainable Development Goals

In September 2015, the 193 member states of the United Nations, including Australia, adopted the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development and the 17 Sustainable Development Goals. Sustainable economic growth requires societies to create the conditions that allow people to have quality jobs in decent working conditions that stimulate the economy while not harming the environment. As the population continues to grow, the way cities and their supporting infrastructure are designed and built will be critical. A vibrant economy requires connected communities and sustainable transport solutions that are resilient to climate change.

While some of the Goals are focused on reducing poverty, increasing health and ensuring equitable access to water and energy, the importance of protecting environmental assets to achieve these goals is also acknowledged. There is an increasing recognition of the impact of environmental events on economic outcomes, such as storm or heatwave damage to infrastructure and business productivity.

All of the Sustainable Development Goals are relevant to regional economic development, however there are specific goals which influence this strategy, including:

**Goal 4:** Ensure inclusive and quality education for all and promote lifelong learning. Education and skills were also identified in the former Department of Regional Australia, Local Government, Arts and Sport's (2013) Framework for Regional Economic Development, as a key determinant of long term regional economic growth.

**Goal 7:** Ensure access to affordable, reliable, sustainable and modern energy with a focus on development and adoption of clean, renewable energies across residential and commercial scales as well as using new technology to increase efficiency of use and enhance reliability.

**Goal 8:** Promote inclusive and sustainable economic growth, employment and decent work for all people regardless of age, gender or disability, with a particular focus on reducing the proportion of youth not in employment, achieving higher levels of productivity through diversification and innovation, and decoupling economic growth from environmental degradation.

**Goal 9:** Build resilient infrastructure, promote sustainable industrialisation and foster innovation to support economic development and human well-being which will enable increased productivity and workforce participation with benefits accruing to the wider community.



**Goal 10:** Reduce inequality within and among countries targeting the promotion of social, economic and political inclusion for all. Social exclusion due to disability or factors such as homelessness, poverty or social isolation, is one of a number of factors determining health of a community<sup>1</sup>.

**Goal 11:** Make cities inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable which includes providing access, particularly through expanding public transport systems, to affordable and sustainable transport, improving road safety, and ensuring access to affordable housing and basic services.

**Goal 17:** Revitalize partnerships for sustainable development including encouraging and promoting effective public, public-private, and civil society partnerships, building on the experience and resourcing strategies of partnerships<sup>4</sup>.

## Regional Integrated Transport Advisory Paper (2015)

Activity Centres (as highlighted in Table 1) create a focal point for passenger movements. In particular, there is an opportunity to improve pedestrian and public transportation options that support community interaction, activation, creativity and innovation.

Urban growth creates a challenge when providing efficient and sustainable transport services, particularly in areas that are developed away from existing employment centres and transport hubs. New housing developments that are not appropriately serviced by local activity centres (shops, employment, schools and basic services) and do not have a sufficient population to create a viable public transport connection will lead to a population with a heavy dependence on car use and a reduction in affordability.

## Regional Youth Advisory Paper (2016)

The key areas of focus with regards to youth and economic development include:

- Improving educational attainment;
- Developing youth entrepreneurship and innovation;
- Facilitating leadership and civic participation; and
- Facilitating information sharing and collaboration across member Councils' youth services and strategy development.

## Regional Environment Strategy 2016 – 2020

The region's significant natural assets, the Swan and Helena Rivers, face increasing pressure from competing uses; from foreshore development for economic benefit, to environmental protection for habitat and clean water and to health and social welfare through public access. A focus on protecting water resources and addressing water quality issues is fundamental to the environmental, social and economic wellbeing of the area. These water resources are particularly important in the context of a drying climate, an increase in storm surge events and the potential for flooding through sea-level rise. Environmental priorities have also driven the development of some industries that offer a platform for job creation, such as renewable energy.

Further, the draft Perth and Peel Green Growth Plan @ 3.5 million highlights the desire to consider environmental aspects as part of a holistic approach to urban development, particularly with regard to valuing existing environmental assets.

## Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021

The *Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021* acknowledges that the regional's transport networks need to provide effective access and movement for employment, health, education, commercial, social, leisure and freight purposes.

TODs around station precincts are good examples of land use and planning working together to achieve efficient and effective transport, in close proximity to residential and commercial developments, whereby densities can achieve local governments' infill targets.

<sup>1</sup> RPS Australia (2016) *Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper* (Internal document)

<sup>4</sup> [www.globalgoals.org](http://www.globalgoals.org)

# Priority Areas

In order to achieve the vision of the *Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021*, four priority areas have been identified.

## 1. Business and Industry Growth

Goal: That the region's businesses and industry are supported to achieve a high value of economic output through a focus on promoting increased resilience, creativity and innovation.

## 2. Education and Employment Opportunities

Goal: That the region develops a skilled and confident workforce aligned with current and future job opportunities.

## 3. Community Wellbeing

Goal: That the region's residents have equitable access to quality services, facilities and infrastructure that support a high quality of life, health and wellbeing.

## 4. Integrated Planning

Goal: That the region's infrastructure and land use supports the growth of business and industry while also enhancing amenity, biodiversity and sustainability.



## VISION

A region where people can exercise their full potential as a result of prosperous businesses, equitable and supported communities and a sustainable environment.

## Priority Area 1.

# Business and Industry Growth

*Goal: That the region's businesses and industry are supported to achieve a high value of economic output through a focus on promoting increased resilience, creativity and innovation.*

Perth's Eastern Region has a number of clusters which have emerged organically around mining, manufacturing, transport, logistics and warehousing.

Industry clustering around the extensive supporting infrastructure, such as the domestic and international airports, major highway and transport routes and rail lines, provides an opportunity for business development through filling supply chain gaps<sup>5</sup>. The Perth Airport precinct is a key employer in the region and a vital contributor to productivity and clustering. Another productivity factor has been the high industry growth rate in the health care / social services areas<sup>6</sup>.

Manufacturing, Wholesale Trade, Transport, Postal and Warehousing sector jobs collectively account for 31.6% of jobs in the region. During a recent study, the lack of sufficiently fast and reliable internet was the most consistent and widely recognised constraint to business growth and development in Perth's Eastern Region<sup>7</sup>.

The EMRC is working with member Councils to maximise opportunities that may exist for the region, through the Federal Government's Smart Cities Plan, which was announced in 2016. It includes two programs; City Deals and Smart Cities and Suburbs. A City Deal proposal is the focus of the EMRC for 2017 / 2018.

A City Deal will provide the opportunity to reinvest in the region's advantages, such as the freight hub and road and rail networks, which will support the growth of the region and create greater self-sufficiency through liveability improvements that support productivity.

Perth's Eastern Region has the capacity to be a leader in adopting renewable energies such as building on previous innovative projects including the Perth Solar City and Community Energy Efficiency programs, identifying upcoming trends and utilising new technologies. Ongoing research into emerging opportunities will continue to be undertaken by the EMRC on behalf of its six member Councils.

This strategy recognises that while intervention to achieve economic outcomes is supported and driven at a local government level, it is often the regulatory environment and decision making processes at a state level that support, or impede, the ability for local communities to achieve their intended outcomes.

<sup>5</sup> Pracsys (August 2015) *Industry Cluster Analysis Research Paper – Cluster Analysis Findings*, Pracsys, Perth

<sup>6</sup> Bankwest Curtin Economics Centre (October 2016) *Back to the Future - Western Australia's economic future after the boom*, Focus on Western Australia report Series, No.8

<sup>7</sup> Pracsys (November 2015) *Industry Cluster Analysis Research Paper – Stakeholder Consultation of Business Report*, Pracsys, Perth

### Key Issues, Potential Benefits and Opportunities: Business and Industry Growth

Key Issues	Potential Benefits
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Weakening labour market</li> <li>• Reliance on limited sectors</li> <li>• Lack of capacity to undertake investment attraction</li> <li>• Barriers to endogenous growth</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Attraction of global organisations</li> <li>• Increased investment and business growth</li> <li>• Reduced economic volatility</li> <li>• Improved regional investment risk profile</li> <li>• Cross industry development</li> </ul>
Regional Opportunities	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Conducting research and analysis of business requirements to determine potential growth sectors and to determine enabling infrastructure requirements for key industries</li> <li>• Leveraging promotion of supporting infrastructure, road networks and technology enhancements to assist in the further development of industry clusters</li> <li>• Addressing existing supply chain gaps and the development of agglomeration economies</li> <li>• Removing barriers to business growth through supporting the development of a regulatory environment that is business friendly</li> <li>• Fostering knowledge spillover and development of agglomeration economies</li> <li>• Researching target markets for investment attraction and opportunities</li> <li>• Improving online presence, reaching new markets and marketplaces locally and globally</li> <li>• Researching other regional economies to identify competitive strengths and positioning for regional investment</li> </ul>	



The development of the region's economy can be maximised through greater horizontal and vertical supply chain integration and through promotion of infrastructure, amenities and services.

### Objectives

- 1.1 To promote the region as an attractive investment destination.
- 1.2 To promote local purchasing within the region to maximise the economic benefits of business transactions.
- 1.3 To advocate for, and support, initiatives that encourage regional visitation.
- 1.4 To support development of business and industry clusters.
- 1.5 To advocate for, and support, a coordinated approach to economic development that aligns infrastructure development with future growth, productivity and liveability.
- 1.6 To encourage a regulatory environment that is business friendly.
- 1.7 To foster relationships with key stakeholders including government agencies and business groups to grow and develop the region.
- 1.8 To advocate for renewable energy and technology opportunities and adoption of emerging trends.



## Priority Area 2.

# Education and Employment Opportunities

*Goal: That the region develops a skilled and confident workforce aligned with current and future job opportunities.*

The region's current workforce, when compared to the Greater Perth Metropolitan Area, has a lower level of university qualifications (Bachelor, Graduate, Post Graduate), but a higher level of certificate qualifications<sup>1</sup>. This is largely a reflection of the skill requirements of key local industries.

Aligning local employment opportunities with the skills base of the region is important to ensure the health and prosperity of the regional economy. While the region has a high employment self-sufficiency rate (82.5%), many people who work in the region travel great distances to work<sup>8</sup>. The ultimate decision on place of residence and place of work are highly individualistic and depend on many factors. Some factors can be influenced by economic development strategies to help align the place of residence and place of work and entice local residents to work locally. Vibrant, high quality, mixed use developments are strong themes for desired development in traditional main street areas, particularly those where infill and increasing population density increase the requirements for employment density and job opportunity growth<sup>9,10</sup>. Occupancy of local businesses can lead to perceptions being drawn about the viability of the area and the likely success of a new business, either reinforcing success or further undermining business growth.

It is important for Perth's Eastern Region to maximise employment of local people by promoting job opportunities to local residents. For instance, the employment potential for the region is high if population based industries, such as health care / social services and education, can be leveraged. The St John of God Midland Hospital and associated surrounding activity offer employment and the new Curtin Medical Campus in the region will facilitate higher education attainment with the potential to translate into greater employment opportunities. In addition to this, the region also has the potential to build on the existing strong retail industry for greater employment through the significant upgrades to major shopping centre precincts<sup>1</sup>.

It is also important to consider the level of workforce participation as a key driver for the region's prosperity<sup>11</sup>. Despite Australia's relatively high levels of workforce participation there are clear disparities in participation levels within different workforce groups. Youth employment has been recognised as being of particular importance in the region and is likely to be of growing significance due to the current population statistics. Young people represent one-fifth of Perth's Eastern Region's population<sup>12</sup>. Focussing on the development of youth supports the generation of an adequately skilled future workforce.



**The high employment self-sufficiency level in Perth's Eastern Region is undoubtedly supported by key infrastructure investments that have been made in the past; particularly transport linkages.**

### Key Issues, Potential Benefits and Opportunities: Education and Employment Opportunities

Key Issues	Potential Benefits
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Limited growth potential in existing employment areas</li> <li>Youth unemployment</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Investment in jobs growth</li> <li>Attraction of skilled workers</li> <li>Improved education and training transitions</li> </ul>
Regional Opportunities	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Promotion of education opportunities, particularly those aligned with new employment opportunities or workforce skills development</li> </ul>	

A key consideration is the disparity in youth employment levels across the region, from low in the City of Kalamunda (6%) to higher in the City of Belmont (11.9%). The key areas relating to youth and economic development include the need to focus on:

- Improving educational attainment;
- Developing youth entrepreneurship and innovation;
- Facilitating leadership and civic participation; and
- Facilitating information sharing and collaboration across member Councils' youth services and strategy development.

Education opportunities in the region will be enhanced with the Curtin University Midland Campus planned for completion by 2020 and planned upgrades of senior high schools in the region<sup>13</sup>.

The high employment self-sufficiency level in Perth's Eastern Region is supported by key infrastructure investments that have been made in the past; particularly transport linkages (road, rail, and air), the Kewdale Intermodal Freight Terminal and the supply of existing industrial land in areas such as Bayswater, Forrestfield, Hazelmere, Kewdale and Malaga.

Transport disadvantage, particularly in outer-urban areas, is the result of a range of intersecting factors including poor public transport infrastructure, a higher proportion of low-income households, lack of affordable housing and the need to travel further distances in order to get to places of employment, education, services and social and recreational activities<sup>14</sup>. The young and the economically disadvantaged are less likely to own or afford a car and will require low-cost transportation to access their education services and employment.

The proposed new train stations in the region, located in Forrestfield and Belmont / Redcliffe, will provide new access to previously unconnected areas. These stations will play a significant role in connecting workers from across the metropolitan areas to these locations. To prevent social exclusion and financial stress, efforts are required to ensure that those with the greatest need have access to affordable and reliable forms of transport.

### Objectives

- 2.1 To support the development of vibrant centres of activity and growth in job opportunities through mixed use developments and infill housing.
- 2.2 To identify barriers and promote opportunities for greater education and job opportunities for local people.
- 2.3 To facilitate information sharing and collaboration across youth services in the region.
- 2.4 To encourage enhancement of employability skills.

- 1 RPS Australia (2016) *Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper* (Internal document)
- 8 EMRC (2016). *Travel Demand in Perth's Eastern Region - An Analysis of the 2011 Australian Census*
- 9 Town of Bassendean (2012) *Economic Development Plan 2012 – 2017*
- 10 City of Bayswater (2009) *Maylands Activity Centre Urban Design Framework*
- 11 Committee for Economic Development of Australia (2016) *Australia's economic future: an agenda for growth*
- 12 Jane Forward Consulting (March 2016) *Youth Research Advisory Paper*, Jane Forward Consulting, Perth
- 13 Media Statement, *Job Creating Infrastructure Upgrades at Secondary Schools Across WA*, Hon Mark McGowan BA LLB MLA
- 14 Communities and Families Clearinghouse Australia (2011). *The Relationship Between Transport and Disadvantage in Australia*

Priority  
Area 3.

Community  
Wellbeing

*Goal: That the region’s residents have equitable access to quality services, facilities and infrastructure that support a high quality of life, health and wellbeing.*

The EMRC’s *Regional Youth Futures Report*<sup>16</sup> identified transport issues that young people face in the region including the frequency, proximity, connectivity and security on services particularly in the Shire of Mundaring, City of Kalamunda and outlying areas of the City of Swan. Additional high-frequency, high-capacity public transport connections and feeder services to the region’s Activity Centres (such as Ellenbrook, Midland and Morley), major employment centres and industrial areas are required.<sup>7, 17</sup> Construction of the Morley to Ellenbrook rail line will alleviate some of these issues and the EMRC will continue its advocacy efforts in this regard.

The transport network is tasked with the challenge of catering for the movement needs of people of all ages and abilities, as well as goods and freight. As infill targets and TODs progress, more people will live closer to essential services and their place of employment, providing a higher demand for alternative modes such as walking, cycling and public transport. Walking and cycling are low cost, non-polluting and healthy forms of transport. Western Australia’s warm climate combined with the region’s low pollution and picturesque landscapes, encourage people to use active forms of transport for some of their trips. Future advocacy priorities may focus on the integration of local plans and development of the state-owned network to ensure that active transport such as walking and cycling is attractive, convenient, permeable and continuous across the region.

The region is host to a number of recreational park, heritage and natural assets that support recreational opportunities, however many of the region’s natural assets such as the Swan Valley, Swan River foreshore and Perth Hills are underutilised<sup>1</sup>. Opportunities also exist to build on these assets through development of new attractions such as trails infrastructure and promotion.

Events are another important community focal point and are a vehicle for local governments to engage with residents, businesses and key stakeholders and to support economic growth in local areas.

The region has a marginally higher proportion of people who speak English “not well or not at all” than the Greater Perth Metropolitan Area (3.1% compared to 2.9%) and around 26.8% of the region’s population speak a language other than English at home<sup>15</sup>.

Where appropriate, the EMRC provides a research, advocacy and collaboration role for regional health and wellbeing initiatives.



Around **26.8%** of the region’s population speak a language other than English at home.

Key Issues, Potential Benefits and Opportunities: Education and Employment Opportunities

Key Issues	Potential Benefits
<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Lack of awareness of social / health outcomes</li><li>• Pockets of disadvantage</li><li>• Increasing number of residents from non-English speaking countries resulting in potential language barriers</li><li>• Disengaged youth due to lack of employment options</li><li>• Lack of public transport</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Increasing amenity</li><li>• Enhanced social and health outcomes</li><li>• Enhanced community cohesion</li><li>• Visitation</li></ul>
Regional Opportunities	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Advocacy for reliable public transport with improved connectivity to recreational facilities and activity centres</li><li>• Coordination and support of regional events</li><li>• Regional collaboration and information sharing on addressing disadvantage</li><li>• Collaboration on regional asset utilisation (Swan River foreshore, heritage, cultural and recreational assets)</li><li>• Promotion and support for community hubs (cross-regional visitation)</li></ul>	

15 Australian Bureau of Statistics, *Census of Population and Housing 2016*. Compiled and presented REMPLAN 3 October 2017

16 EMRC (2012). *Regional Youth Futures Report*.

7 Pracsys (August 2015). *Industry Cluster Analysis Research Paper – Stakeholder Consultation of Business Report*.

17 RAC (2016). *Transport Accessibility of Perth’s Activity Centres*.

1 RPS Australia (2015) *Regional Economic Development Research Advisory Paper* (Internal document)

Objectives

- 3.1 To undertake a regional approach to research and advocacy to create a stronger voice, develop social cohesion and reduce social disparity.
- 3.2 To promote the benefits of active lifestyles and advocate for greater public and active transport connections to activity centres and recreation.
- 3.3 To promote opportunities to facilitate regional, cultural and recreational activities and facilities.
- 3.4 To foster partnerships and gain access to funding for regional initiatives.



Priority  
Area 4.

Integrated  
Planning

*Goal: That the region's infrastructure and land use supports the growth of business and industry while also enhancing amenity, biodiversity and sustainability.*

*Directions 2031 and Beyond*<sup>2</sup> sets in place a vision for Perth and Peel that embraces continued growth with the preservation of local environments and valued quality of life.

The draft Perth Freight Network Plan<sup>18</sup> identifies an emerging need to facilitate further development of intermodal terminals in Perth's Eastern Region beyond the existing Kewdale Intermodal Terminal facility.

Linking freight, logistics warehousing and distribution centres will be one of the keys to the future prosperity of the region, which is outlined in the region's City Deal proposal.

A focus on freight infrastructure investments in Forrestfield, Hazelmere, Kewdale, South Bullsbrook, Welshpool and surrounding areas and linkages to key freight transport routes, will be integral to ensure the robustness of the overall intermodal transport system as well as supporting some of the state's leading transport, logistics and manufacturing businesses.

It is important to ensure that other industries are supported through infrastructure development to enable diversification of the region's economic base.

The Forrestfield-Airport Link (FAL), which is expected to be completed by 2020, is the first major extension of the rail network in Perth since the opening of the Mandurah Line in 2007. The project consists of constructing a new, mainly tunnelled, 8.5km rail spur from Bayswater, under the Swan River and the airport, to Forrestfield. The rail spur will include a new station at Airport Central and also bus-rail interchanges at the new Belmont / Forrestfield train stations. Infrastructure Australia forecasts that this project will provide a net economic benefit of \$670 million<sup>19</sup>. FAL, the Morley to Ellenbrook rail line and the revitalisation of older areas along the Midland rail line will provide opportunities for TODs and urban regeneration that could cater for affordable and diversified housing close to rail connections and employment nodes.

Land use planning that takes into account potential climate change issues is important for ensuring the ongoing resilience of local communities. Competing needs for car parking, supporting economic activity potential and retaining natural areas to minimise stormwater run-off can be achieved if a marginally higher investment is committed in the first instance.

Increasing urban infill has the potential to reduce urban sprawl and the associated infrastructure costs, as well as protecting peri-urban areas. It is important however to consider the retention of vegetation in infill planning to reduce urban heat effects. Delivering Directions 2031 Report Card 2014 estimated that only half of the local government areas were 'ahead' or 'tracking towards' the government's aspiration infill targets likely due to a slower uptake than expected and due to the difficulties in managing competing land-use priorities. The Town of Bassendean and the Cities of Bayswater and Belmont, were considered to be 'tracking towards' their targets.



The Forrestfield-Airport Link will provide a net economic benefit of **\$670 million** and improve commuter times between the eastern suburbs and the Perth CBD.

Key Issues, Potential Benefits and Opportunities: Integrated Planning

Key Issues	Potential Benefits
<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Lack of public transport</li><li>• Lack of broadband connectivity in the region negatively impacts existing businesses and potential for new business growth</li><li>• Infrastructure requirements to meet future development plans</li><li>• Deteriorating or declining natural resources (ground water, greenspace, biodiversity)</li><li>• Increasing energy costs</li><li>• Urban growth pressure, urban sprawl and infill planning</li><li>• Lack of environmental sustainability in planning processes, particularly for infill targets</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Recognition and value of environmental assets within the region</li><li>• Ability to implement planning initiatives that address competing priorities and account for economic and environmental benefits</li><li>• Improved energy efficiency and reduced energy costs</li><li>• Safeguarding cultural and natural heritage development planning and management processes</li><li>• Accessing new technologies</li><li>• Planning that accounts for a range of competing priorities with economic and environmental benefits.</li><li>• Capitalising on new and emerging trends</li><li>• Capitalising on TODs</li></ul>
Regional Opportunities	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Advocacy for increased investment in regional infrastructure</li><li>• Advocacy for key transport infrastructure</li><li>• Advocacy for key broadband infrastructure</li><li>• Encourage consistency and coordination of planning controls and consideration of the economic and environmental outcomes</li><li>• Advocacy for protection of key natural resources</li><li>• Advocacy to attract investment in affordable energy efficiency, technology development and uptake of new and emerging trends</li><li>• Encouraging innovation in clean tech industries and sustainable business practices</li><li>• Encouraging the alignment of all transport systems to achieve well connected networks that reduce car dependency and promote active travel</li></ul>	

Objectives

- 4.1 To maximise enabling infrastructure benefits.
- 4.2 To advocate for increased investment and upgrades in regional infrastructure.
- 4.3 To advocate for, and support, Transit Oriented Development and urban regeneration in the region.
- 4.4 To promote connectivity between affordable housing, transport and employment areas.
- 4.5 To advocate for, and support, infill housing development that preserves green space and emphasises quality of life.

2 Western Australian Planning Commission (2010), *Directions 2031 and Beyond – Metropolitan Planning Beyond the Horizon*

18 Department of Transport (2016). *Perth Freight Transport Network Plan (draft)*

19 Infrastructure Australia (2016). *Project Business Case Evaluation, Forrestfield-Airport Link*

# Implementation

*The EMRC will implement this strategy in accordance with the principles set out below. Projects, programs and initiatives undertaken as part of this strategy will be consistent with the vision of this strategy, having regard for the priorities of the EMRC and its participating member Councils.*

## EMRC's 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 – 2027

All projects and activities undertaken by the EMRC must reflect the objectives within the 'Key Result Areas' of the EMRC's 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 – 2027.

### Key Result Area 1 - Environmental Sustainability

Our aim is to deliver a range of environmental services that enable the region and member Councils to meet their responsibilities and community expectations for sustainable and adaptive environmental initiatives, and to maintain and enhance the natural assets of the region.

- To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change.

### Key Result Area 2 - Economic Development

Our aim is to facilitate and advocate for the sustainable economic and social development of the region.

- To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure.
- To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities.
- To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities.

### Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

Our aim is to ensure that the EMRC is a responsive, progressive and responsible organisation.

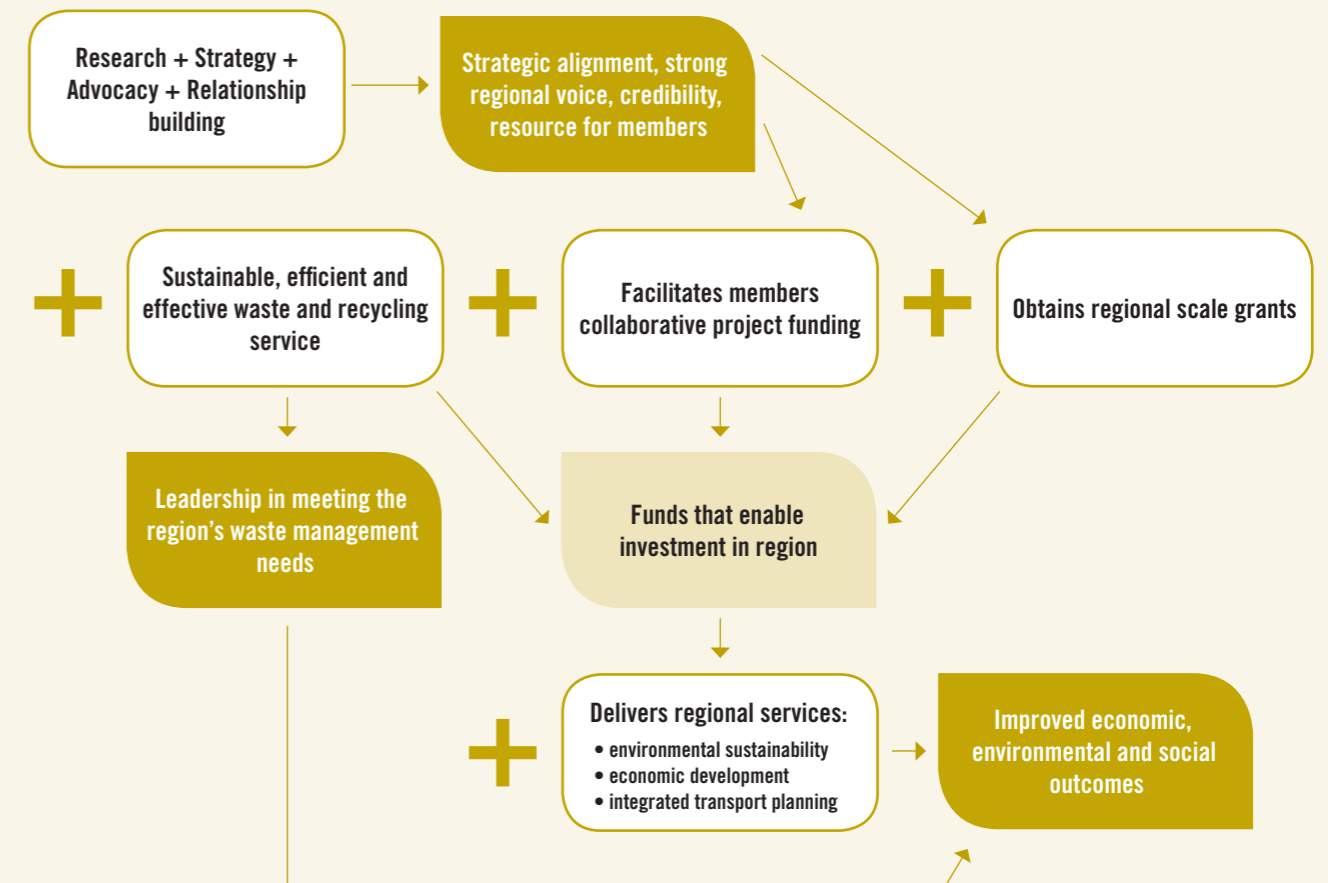
- To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region.
- To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders.
- To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC.

## EMRC's Service Delivery Model

The EMRC's Establishment Agreement enables the EMRC to undertake a range of projects and services and provides a means for member Councils to share resources and facilities. The cooperative, political and executive framework of the EMRC enables the member Councils individually and collectively to promote and advocate on issues for the benefit of local government and to better serve the community.

The EMRC represents a model of successful collaboration, and for over 30 years, has initiated and led projects for its member Councils that deliver real benefits to the region in the areas of waste management and resource recovery, environmental sustainability and regional economic development. These services enable member Councils to enhance outcomes for their communities and for Perth's Eastern Region as a whole.

## EMRC SERVICE DELIVERY MODEL



## Priority Determinants

The EMRC will undertake a central role for the delivery of this strategy and will coordinate collaboration amongst participating member Councils and key stakeholders to achieve the objectives outlined in this *Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021*.

For an initiative to be progressed it is recommended that it should strongly display at least three of the following seven categories and not negatively affect any category.

- **Regional Significance:** Relevance across local government boundaries or to unique cross boundary assets, projects with significant regional influence, or addressing regional, state or federal priorities.
- **Identified Priorities:** Contributes towards an identified priority.
- **Economies of Scale:** Likely to be significantly cheaper or more efficient on a regional scale. Likely to have enhanced collective benefits on a regional scale.
- **Emerging Issue / Opportunity:** New, innovative or pilot activity that could be expanded to other member Councils or take advantage of newly emerged opportunities, such as funding, or address newly emerged threats to mitigate further issues.
- **Investment Ready:** Seed projects or those likely to attract significant income or investment through grants or sponsorship.
- **Profile:** Raising awareness of the region, the EMRC and / or member Councils as leaders and innovators.
- **Collaboration:** Requires collaboration or partnership between member Councils and/or other key stakeholders, such as researchers or industry.

## Monitoring and Review

Effective implementation requires regular monitoring and reporting. Participating member Councils and the EMRC Council will be kept up to date with progress of the *Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021*. Monitoring and review will also occur through the EDOG and an annual review by the EMRC. The actions outlined within each priority initiative will be reviewed annually and updated to reflect any new advances as well as new and emerging opportunities and trends.

The EMRC also utilises its website, media releases, newsletters and annual reports for reporting purposes where relevant. An annual review of progress will allow the *Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021* to act as a living document, evolving over time as matters affecting the region change and new and emerging opportunities and trends emerge.

## EMRC 10-Year Strategic Plan

### Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2020

- Vision
- Priority Areas
- Goals
- Objectives
- Actions

### Supporting Plans and Publications

- City Deal proposal and Regional Smart Cities and Suburbs application(s)
- Investment and Opportunity booklet
- Regional submissions and funding applications

### Annual Regional Services Project Funding Summary

## Strategic Key Performance Indicators

- Overall stakeholder satisfaction with the EMRC
- Level of satisfaction with environmental initiatives and projects
- Level of satisfaction with regional development initiatives and projects
- Level of satisfaction with advocacy activities

### Regional Environment Strategy 2016 – 2020

### Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017 – 2021



## Regional Economic Development Strategy Framework and Priority Actions 2017 – 2021

The actions outlined below have regard for the priority determinant categories, the EMRC service delivery model and consultation undertaken with the EDOG. The actions may be modified from time to time in order to meet changing priorities as situations arise or are seen to be developing.

Goal	Objectives	Priority Actions	Priority
<b>Priority Area – 1. Business and Industry Growth</b>			
That the region's businesses and industry are supported to achieve a high value of economic output through a focus on promoting increased resilience, creativity and innovation.	1.1 To promote the region as an attractive investment destination.	Host regional events/forums and/or showcase tours. Update and disseminate the Regional Investment and Opportunities Booklet.	High
	1.2 To promote local purchasing within the region to maximise the economic benefits of business transactions.	Undertake further Business Exemplar Projects.	Medium
	1.3 To advocate for, and support, initiatives that encourage regional visitation.	Market and promote: • The Avon Descent Family Fun Days • Swan River Ramble • Hello Spring • Perth's Autumn Festival Manage the Perth's Eastern region website.	High
	1.4 To support development of business and industry clusters.	Develop a City Deal Proposal and undertake research to identify competitive strengths and weaknesses.	High
	1.5 To advocate for, and support, a coordinated approach to economic development that aligns infrastructure development with future growth and productivity and liveability.	Host bi-monthly EDOG Meetings. Develop a City Deal proposal and other funding mechanisms as they arise. Provide regional economic profiling tools.	High
	1.6 To encourage a regulatory environment that is business friendly.	Prepare regional submissions as required.	Medium
	1.7 To foster relationships with key stakeholders including government agencies and business groups to grow and develop the region.	Encourage agencies to present at EDOG meetings on topics of relevance. Advocate to state agencies on behalf of member Councils on economic development issues.	Medium
	1.8 To advocate for renewable energy and technology opportunities and adoption of emerging trends.	Host a forum / event on the topic of emerging trends with appropriate guest speakers.	Medium
<b>Priority Area – 2. Education and Employment Opportunities</b>			
That the region develops a skilled and confident workforce aligned with current and future job opportunities.	2.1 To support the development of vibrant centres of activity and growth in job opportunities through mixed use developments and infill housing.	Coordinate collaborative stakeholder events and opportunities that advance the region. Development of the City Deal proposal.	Medium
	2.2 To identify barriers and promote opportunities for greater education and job opportunities for local people.	Host facilitated meetings to discuss regional youth advocacy priorities. Prepare regional submissions and correspondence in response to education and employment as required.	Low

Goal	Objectives	Priority Actions	Priority
<b>Priority Area – 2. Education and Employment Opportunities</b>			
That the region develops a skilled and confident workforce aligned with current and future job opportunities.	2.3 To facilitate information sharing and collaboration across youth services in the region.	Coordinate, facilitate and support regional forums and briefing sessions that encourage sharing of information.	Low
	2.4 To encourage enhancement of employability skills.	Disseminate relevant information through the EMRC's Advisory Groups. Identify key trends, such as growing automation, that will impact on future skills requirements.	Low
<b>Priority Area – 3. Community Wellbeing</b>			
That the region's residents have equitable access to quality services, facilities and infrastructure, that support a high quality of life, health and wellbeing.	3.1 To undertake a regional approach to research and advocacy to create a stronger voice, develop social cohesion and reduce social disparity.	Advocate for the region on an ongoing basis across all tiers of government and key stakeholders.	High
	3.2 To promote the benefits of active lifestyles and advocate for greater public and active transport connections to activity centres and recreation.	Promote and advocate for the Your Move program in the region. Undertake Active / Public Transport Campaigns - including Bike Week, and the Swan River Ramble.	High
	3.3 To promote opportunities to facilitate regional, cultural and recreational activities and facilities.	Undertake regional marketing campaigns as required. Advocate for the Your Move program.	High
	3.4 To foster partnerships and gain access to funding for regional initiatives.	Apply for regional grant funding as the opportunities present. Promote the City Deal proposal.	High
<b>Priority Area – 4. Integrated Planning</b>			
That the region's infrastructure and land use supports the growth of business and industry while also enhancing amenity, biodiversity and sustainability.	4.1 To maximise enabling infrastructure benefits.	Develop a City Deal proposal and other future applications for agreed projects that have been identified and supported by member Councils.	High
	4.2 To advocate for increased investment and upgrades in regional infrastructure.	Prepare submissions supporting economic development initiatives. Update the Regional Advocacy Strategy as required.	Medium
	4.3 To advocate for, and support, TODs and urban regeneration in the region.	Support member Councils in progressing TODs at key station locations in the region through advocacy and lobbying.	High
	4.4 To promote connectivity between affordable housing, transport and employment areas.	Continue to engage with state government agencies such as the WA Housing Authority, Main Roads WA, the Department of Transport and the Public Transport Authority.	Medium
	4.5 To advocate for, and support infill housing development that preserves green space and emphasises quality of life.	Host meetings and forums with a focus on sustainability.	Medium

### Priority Timeframes:

High – Years 1 - 2    Medium - Years 2 - 3    Low - Years 4 - 5



**Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council**  
 226 Great Eastern Highway, Belmont WA 6104  
 PO Box 234, Belmont WA 6984

Telephone: 08 9424 2222

Facsimile: 08 9277 7598

[www.emrc.org.au](http://www.emrc.org.au)





## 12.4 DRAINAGE MANAGEMENT

**REFERENCE: D2017/16825 (CEOAC) – D2017/18693**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to advise Council of the outcomes of a facilitated workshop on drainage management in Perth's Eastern Region held in June 2017.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- At its December 2016 meeting, Council supported a motion for the CEOAC to work cooperatively with the Department of Water and Water Corporation to review the current drainage management arrangements, with a view to improving the efficiency and transparency of protecting the community from local flooding.
- At the Ordinary Meeting of Council held on 16 February 2017, Council supported the recommendation from CEOAC for the EMRC to host a facilitated workshop on drainage management.
- A facilitated workshop on drainage management in Perth's Eastern Region for member Councils was held in June 2017 in order to understand current and consider future drainage management arrangements to help inform and determine opportunities and the role for member Councils and the EMRC.

#### Recommendations

That Council notes the outcomes of the Drainage Management Workshop, forming the attachment to this report.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Regional Services

### BACKGROUND

At the Ordinary Meeting of Council held on 1 December 2016, Council supported a motion put forward by Councillor Sutherland (Ref: D2016/13342):

*"THAT THE CEOAC GIVE CONSIDERATION TO INITIATING A PROJECT TO WORK COOPERATIVELY WITH THE DEPARTMENT OF WATER AND WATER CORPORATION TO REVIEW THE CURRENT DRAINAGE MANAGEMENT ARRANGEMENTS, WITH A VIEW TO IMPROVING THE EFFICIENCY AND TRANSPARENCY OF PROTECTING THE COMMUNITY FROM LOCAL FLOODING."*

At the Ordinary Meeting of Council held on 16 February 2017, Council resolved as follows:

*"THAT THE EMRC HOSTS A FACILITATED WORKSHOP ON DRAINAGE MANAGEMENT IN PERTH'S EASTERN REGION TO HELP INFORM AND DETERMINE OPPORTUNITIES FOR MEMBER COUNCILS INTO THE FUTURE."*

### REPORT

The EMRC hosted a facilitated workshop on drainage on 21 June 2017 for member Council officers. Representatives from the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, Shire of Mundaring and City of Swan attended the workshop. The results of the workshop form the attachment to this report.



#### *Item 12.4 continued*

The workshop provided member Councils with the opportunity to discuss issues and share ideas. The EMRC will continue to support member Councils on the issue of drainage if and when required.

The following key issues and opportunities were highlighted by workshop participants:

- Flood management – most systems performing adequately; would like the Water Corporation to work in closer partnership with local governments when undertaking maintenance;
- Living stream retrofits – highly supportive of Water Corporation's Drainage for Liveability program but concerned about the time and effort required to meet program requirements;
- Storm water harvesting from main drains – suggested that Water Corporation should do a strategic assessment to determine the optimal locations for harvesting and reuse;
- Water Sensitive Urban Design in Hills catchments – solutions designed for flat land do not work on slopes; need support for alternative strategies in these areas and on clay soils;
- Pollution management in industrial areas – need improved Codes of Practice linked to regulatory mechanisms, such as a discharge levy; and
- Planning support for green infrastructure – advocate for enforceable planning instruments for improved outcomes which include permeable driveways and wider road reserves to contain street trees.

It was concluded that there was no direct action required, however the EMRC will continue its engagement with key stakeholders from the Water Corporation, the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation, the Department of Conservation, Biodiversity and Attractions (Parks and Wildlife Service), Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage and the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities regarding drainage, including the new "*Drainage Partnership Agreement*" and the "*Drainage for Liveability Program*" as well as other opportunities.

### **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation; and address climate change

### **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Ongoing advocacy is undertaken under the existing Environmental Services operating budget.

### **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Hosting regional environmental workshops assist in improving the natural environment of Perth's Eastern Region.



*Item 12.4 continued*

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	 Participating member Councils officers' time may be required under existing Environmental Services programs.
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

EMRC Drainage Opportunities Workshop Report (Urbaqua) (Ref: D2017/18689)

## VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority

## RECOMMENDATION(S)

That Council notes the outcomes of the Drainage Management Workshop, forming the attachment to this report.

## Discussion ensued

The Director Regional Services provided an update to members and also advised that the EMRC would be hosting a Water Sensitive Urban Design workshop at its premises at 226 Great Eastern Highway, Ascot on 12 December 2017 with attendance expected from the City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring, City of Swan, City of Armadale and Shire of Serpentine Jarrahdale.

## CEOAC RESOLUTION

MOVED MR FOLEY

SECONDED MR O'CONNOR

That Council notes the outcomes of the Drainage Management Workshop, forming the attachment to this report.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR DAW

THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE OUTCOMES OF THE DRAINAGE MANAGEMENT WORKSHOP, FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## EMRC DRAINAGE OPPORTUNITIES WORKSHOP REPORT

**Wednesday, 21 June 2017, 10.00am - 1.00pm**  
**EMRC, 226 Great Eastern Highway, Belmont**

### Attendees

Name	Agency
Jon Dooner	Shire of Mundaring
Andrew Townsend	Shire of Mundaring
Trent Macpherson	Town of Bassendean
Jeremy Walker	Town of Bassendean
Marko Pasalich	City of Swan
George Rimpas	City of Bayswater
Joanne Woodbridge	EMRC
Shelley Shepherd	Urbaqua

The workshop was opened by the EMRC, noting that the aim of the workshop was to consider opportunities to better manage drainage systems to achieve multiple outcomes.

The facilitator then presented a short summary of some of the key learnings from recent research undertaken by the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities. This included:

- The role of drainage and vegetated assets in the mitigation of urban heat;
- Improvements in stormwater water quality which discharges into sensitive environments thereby delivering ecological restoration;
- Enhanced amenity and use of drainage corridors beyond just drainage;
- Increasing flood capacity through dispersion of small rainfall events throughout the catchment;
- Improved health and safety including reductions in mosquitoes;
- Development of community ownership and education; and
- Economic benefits from proximity to green infrastructure and urban waterways.

The current arrangements for drainage in the region were discussed and it was noted that although there was limited regulation around the achievement of benefits other than flood protection, the additional values were important to recognise. The lack of resources for maintenance of green infrastructure and drainage improvements was also reflected across all agencies present.

*Current drainage improvement projects and progress*

Each local government outlined their current drainage improvement projects and progress as follows.

**Bassendean**

- Ashfield Parade foreshore restoration in 2009. Some issues with vegetation but successful, particularly in water quantity management.
- Surrey Street drain - vegetated. Good feedback from community. Low cost.
- Anzac Terrace - drainage outlet is eroding park. Have a design to slow flows via stepped approach into a Gross Pollutant Trap (GPT). Slope was too great for swales. Will revegetate bank.
- Success Hill - drain collapse. Will determine why and design a retrofit solution.
- Nutrient stripping wetland in Bindaring Park.
- Shackleton Street - swales and biofilters in road.
- Cardno did drainage study - identified need for upgrades which will be worked through when possible.
- Drainage for Liveability projects - asked the community which ones they wanted and identified 5 priority areas. Will work with Water Corporation to design and implement solutions.
- Increased density is occurring throughout the area. Need to understand impact on drains and flood control.
- Solutions where engineering works with environmental officers and planning are the most effective.
- Town has many working groups to determine opportunities and priorities.
- Key issues - resources and maintenance.

**Bayswater**

- Have been implementing stormwater quality improvements and management of flood control.
- Worked with Water Corporation over past 15 years. Trialled vegetation and drain conversions and learnt by doing. Improving designs.
- Now doing Russel Street drain retrofit which includes a pop up park.
- Improve access through reduced bank grade.
- Worked with Department of Parks and Wildlife on Eric Singleton and created a wetland. Monitoring reductions in nutrients to understand performance.
- Have initiated a local Water Sensitive Urban Design (WSUD) program and identified 20 locations to retrofit small raingardens. Will implement over a number of years depending on funding.
- Reducing piped drainage through additional soakage.
- Also working in industrial areas, installing GPTs and hydrocarbon filters.
- Installed permeable pavement in Ninth Avenue car park.
- Working with engineering, planning and landscape to improve support for good design:
  - Combine environment in engineering - lots of opportunities
  - Trial solutions first.
- Key issue – lack of resources.

**Mundaring**

- Community lack understanding of WSUD and how water flows in hills catchments.
- Bugle Tree Creek drainage study - need strategies to reduce and hold back flows.

- Upgrading crossings to provide flood access.
- Reestablished plantings. Issues with weeds.
- WSUD in hills is hard. Losing lots to basins which become a maintenance nightmare. 15m road reserves too hard to do streetscape. Need to rethink use of basins as a strategy. Possibly need a policy.
- Reduced drainage budget.
- Lack of support from Department of Planning to successfully resolve competing objectives, particularly bushfire.
- Helena Valley - some success. 2 out of 3 developments on sandy soils work well but ones on clay are poor outcomes.

### Swan

- Large catchment areas.
- Community seems informed and are active in some areas.
- Undertaking some water quality monitoring in waterways to improve design responses.
- Still see water quality problems in industrial drainage and compensating basins.
- Starting to work in integrated teams to change the culture to support water sensitive city outcomes.
- WSUD designs in parks and for drainage is a requirement of the planning approvals process.

### Workshop session – identifying options

The following key issues and opportunities were highlighted by workshop participants.

1. Flood management – most systems performing OK. Would like the Water Corporation to work in closer partnership with local governments when doing maintenance of base channel to minimise impacts to vegetation.
2. Living stream retrofits – highly supportive of Drainage for Liveability program but concerned about the time and effort required to meet Water Corporation requirements (i.e. design drawings in Water Corporation format require outsourcing. Why won't they accept other drawings?). Need additional funds to undertake design, construction and maintenance. Would hope Water Corporation will contribute as well. Bayswater to share standard drawings.
3. Water harvesting - Can rebates for rainwater tanks be provided by the State Government? Rain water tanks could also provide flood attenuation in some instances. What planning provisions or policy would be required?
4. Stormwater harvesting from main drains – Water Corporation should do a strategic assessment to determine the optimal locations for harvesting and reuse.
5. What does Water Sensitive Urban Design look like in hills catchments? Basins may achieve design criteria but don't work in practice. Need support for alternative strategies in these areas and on clay soils. Does this need to be supported by scheme provisions, a policy or guidelines?

6. Industrial areas – can do instream treatment (in the drains) prior to the detention basin as well as through vegetation in the basin and GPTs. Use monitoring information to identify sources of pollution and invoke Unauthorised discharge regulations where possible. Who dictates best practice stormwater management in industrial areas, particularly for existing operations? Enforcement seems to be the most effective way. Need improved Codes of Practice linked to regulatory mechanisms. Consider a discharge levy.
7. Planning support for green infrastructure and trees – although now in policy, need something more enforceable such as a standard condition. Lobby WA Planning Commission and Department of Planning for improved outcomes which include permeable driveways and wider road reserves to contain street trees.

Having member Councils identify what is happening at a local level collectively and identifying the key issues and opportunities in the region will enable the EMRC to move forward with relevant advocacy, lobbying relevant agencies to address some of the issues, as well as to take advantage of the opportunities presented.

The workshop closed at 12.45pm.



## **12.5 ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN**

**REFERENCE: D2017/15191 (CEOAC) – D2017/18038**

The following items are included in the Information Bulletin, which accompanies the Agenda.

### **1. REGIONAL SERVICES**

- 1.1 REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT JULY 2017 TO SEPTEMBER 2017  
(Ref: D2017/16826)
- 1.2 'HEALTHY WILDLIFE, HEALTHY LIVES' – A ONE HEALTH PROJECT  
(Ref: D2017/15191)
- 1.3 BUSH SKILLS 4 YOUTH PROJECT (Ref: D2017/16828)
- 1.4 UNDERSTANDING AND MANAGING FLOOD RISK PROJECT (D2017/15191)

### **RECOMMENDATION**

That the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee notes the items contained in the Information Bulletin accompanying the 14 November 2017 Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee Agenda.

### **CEOAC RESOLUTION**

MOVED MR BRIEN

SECONDED MR JARVIS

THAT THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE NOTES THE ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN ACCOMPANYING THE 14 NOVEMBER 2017 CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE AGENDA.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



### 13 REPORTS OF DELEGATES

Nil

### 14 NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING

Nil

### 15 GENERAL BUSINESS

#### 15.1 EVENTS IN THE REGION

Mr Jarvis noted that the Town of Bassendean would once again be hosting its Australia Day celebrations.

#### 15.2 OTHER GENERAL BUSINESS

The Chairman advised she would be attending the Westport Freight Forum in Kwinana and would report back to members.

The CEO advised the Director Regional Services would be presenting at the forum outlining the regional freight linkages referenced in the City Deals proposal.

### 16 CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC

Nil

### 17 FUTURE MEETINGS OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE

The next meeting of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee will be held on **30 January 2018** at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, 226 Great Eastern Highway, Belmont WA 6104 commencing at 12:30pm with lunch at 12noon.

#### Future Meetings 2018

Tuesday	30	January	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	6	March (informal)	at	City of Bayswater
Tuesday	3	April	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	8	May (informal)	at	City of Kalamunda
Tuesday	5	June *	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	3	July (informal)	at	Shire of Mundaring
Tuesday	7	August	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	4	September (informal)	at	Town of Bassendean
Tuesday	2	October (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	20	November	at	EMRC Administration Office

\* Please note the Monday 5 March 2018 and Monday 4 June 2018 are Public Holidays.

### 18 DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING

There being no further business the meeting was closed at 1:03pm.



**15.2 TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD 16 NOVEMBER 2017  
(REFER TO MINUTES OF COMMITTEE – YELLOW PAGES)  
REFERENCE: D2017/18458**

The minutes of the Technical Advisory Committee meeting held on **16 November 2017** accompany and form part of this agenda – (refer to yellow section of 'Minutes of Committees' for Council accompanying this Agenda).

**QUESTIONS**

The Chairman invited general questions from members on the minutes of the Technical Advisory Committee.

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That with the exception of items ....., which are to be withdrawn and dealt with separately, Council adopts the recommendations in the Technical Advisory Committee reports (Section 15.2).

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR O'CONNOR

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT COUNCIL ADOPTS THE RECOMMENDATIONS IN THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE REPORTS (SECTION 15.2).

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

---

# TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

## MINUTES

16 November 2017

(REF: D2017/16316 (TAC) – D2017/18458)

A meeting of the Technical Advisory Committee was held at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility Meeting Room, 1094 Toodyay Road, RED HILL WA 6056 on **Thursday, 16 November 2017**. The meeting commenced at **1.00pm**.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

<b>1</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>ELECTION OF TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE CHAIRMAN AND DEPUTY CHAIRMAN</b>	<b>2</b>
5.1	<i>ELECTION OF THE CHAIRMAN OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE (Ref: D2017/18708)</i>	2
5.2	<i>ELECTION OF THE DEPUTY CHAIRMAN OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE (Ref: D2017/18709)</i>	10
<b>6</b>	<b>PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS</b>	<b>16</b>
6.1	<i>RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY AMENDED OPENING HOURS</i>	16
<b>7</b>	<b>CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS</b>	<b>16</b>
7.1	<i>MINUTES OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 10 AUGUST 2017 (Ref: D2017/13229)</i>	16
<b>8</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES</b>	<b>17</b>
12.1	<i>MANAGEMENT OF LEACHATE AT THE RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY (REF: D2017/18706)</i>	17
12.2	<i>UPDATE ON HAZELMERE RESOURCE RECOVERY PARK (REF: D2017/18707)</i>	20
12.3	<i>ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN (REF: D2017/18038)</i>	25
<b>13</b>	<b>REPORTS OF DELEGATES</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>FUTURE MEETINGS OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING</b>	<b>25</b>

---



## 1 DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS

The Chief Executive Officer (CEO) opened the meeting at 1.00pm and introduced the new EMRC Manager Engineering and Waste Services, Mr Stephen Conway to members.

## 2 ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)

### Committee Members

Mr Simon Stewert-Dawkins	Director Operational Services	Town of Bassendean
Mr Doug Pearson	Director Technical Services	City of Bayswater
Mr Dennis Blair	Director Asset Management	City of Kalamunda
Mr Shane Purdy	Director Infrastructure Services	Shire of Mundaring
Mr Jim Coten	Executive Manager Operations	City of Swan
Mr Peter Schneider	Chief Executive Officer	EMRC

### Apologies

Mr Ric Lutey	Director Technical Services	City of Belmont
--------------	-----------------------------	-----------------

### EMRC Officers

Mr Stephen Fitzpatrick	Director Waste Services
Mr Hua Jer Liew	Director Corporate Services
Mr Dave Beresford	Manager Resource Recovery
Mr Stephen Conway	Manager Engineering & Waste Operations
Ms Catherine Bhan	Manager Procurement (Observer)
Ms Annette Rakich	Administration Officer Waste Services (Minutes)

## 3 DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS

Nil

## 4 ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION

Nil



## 5 ELECTION OF TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE CHAIRMAN AND DEPUTY CHAIRMAN

### 5.1 ELECTION OF THE CHAIRMAN OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REFERENCE: D2017/16325 (TAC) – D2017/18708

#### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide for an election to be conducted for the Office of Chairman of the Technical Advisory Committee (TAC).

#### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- It is a statutory requirement that the Committee elect a Chairman at the first meeting of the Technical Advisory Committee (TAC) after an ordinary Council elections day.

#### Recommendation(s)

That the members of the Technical Advisory Committee elect a Chairman.

#### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

#### BACKGROUND

At the Special Meeting of Council held on Thursday 9 November 2017 the EMRC Chairman and Deputy Chairman were elected and members of the EMRC Committees were appointed.

#### TAC MEMBERS 2017 - 2019

The following members were appointed to the TAC at the Special Meeting of Council held on 9 November 2017:

Director Operational Services	(Mr Simon Stewert-Dawkins)	Town of Bassendean
Director Technical Services	(Mr Doug Pearson)	City of Bayswater
Director Technical Services	(Mr Ric Lutey)	City of Belmont
Director Asset Services	(Mr Dennis Blair)	City of Kalamunda
Director Infrastructure Services	(Mr Shane Purdy)	Shire of Mundaring
Executive Manager Operations	(Mr Jim Coten)	City of Swan
Chief Executive Officer	(Mr Peter Schneider)	EMRC

In accordance with section 5.12(1) of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act), the members of a committee are to elect a presiding member from amongst themselves in accordance with Schedule 2.3, Division 1.



### *Item 5.1 continued*

It is a requirement of Schedule 2.3 of the Act that the election is conducted by the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) and the nominations for the Office are to be given to the CEO in writing before the meeting or during the meeting before the close of nominations. Furthermore, if a member is nominated by another member, the CEO is not to accept the nomination unless the nominee has advised the CEO, orally or in writing, that he is willing to be nominated for the Office. Members are to vote on the matter by secret ballot.

The procedure outlined in Schedule 2.3 of the Act will be followed if there is an equality of votes.

## **REPORT**

The CEO will preside at the meeting until the Office of Chairman of the TAC is filled.

The following material accompanies the agenda for this meeting as a means of assisting members of the Committee to nominate themselves or another member for the Office of Chairman of the TAC:

1. TAC Terms of Reference
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the TAC, nominate oneself;
3. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the TAC, nominate another; and
4. A blank ballot paper for Election of Chairman of the TAC.

Ballot papers will be made available prior to voting.

The completed nomination forms are to be given to the CEO before the meeting or when the CEO calls for them when dealing with this item at the meeting.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Council Policy 2.1 Committees of Council provides for the establishment of the Technical Advisory Committee.

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	



*Item 5.1 continued*

#### ATTACHMENT(S)

1. TAC Terms of Reference (Ref: D2017/18710)
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the TAC, nominate oneself (Ref: D2017/18717)
3. A blank nomination form for the Office of Chairman of the TAC, nominate another (Ref: D2017/18717)
4. Ballot Paper – Election of TAC Chairman (Ref: D2017/18712)

#### VOTING REQUIREMENT

Secret Ballot

#### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the members of the Technical Advisory Committee elect a Chairman.

The Chief Executive Officer (CEO) called for nominations for the Office of Chairman of the Technical Advisory Committee. The CEO advised that Mr Ric Lutey had nominated himself and called for any further nominations.

No further nominations were received and the CEO closed nominations.

#### **ANNOUNCEMENT: OF THE OFFICE OF CHAIRMAN**

The CEO declared, unopposed, Mr Ric Lutey as Chairman of the Technical Advisory Committee for the term commencing 16 November 2017 until the next local government election in 2019.

The CEO congratulated Mr Lutey and continued to chair the meeting in Mr Lutey's absence.

## **TERMS OF REFERENCE**

### **TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE**

#### **1. OBJECTIVES OF COMMITTEE:**

The Technical Advisory Committee (TAC) is a formally appointed committee of Council and is responsible to that body. It has been established to review and provide reports on technical matters and recommendations to Council.

#### **2. RESPONSIBILITIES:**

Give consideration and prepare recommendations to Council in relation to:

- (a) Waste management;
- (b) Environment;
- (c) Risk management; and
- (d) Other technical matters referred to it from time to time.

#### **3. MEMBERSHIP:**

3.1. The Technical Advisory Committee will comprise of:

- (a) A Principal Officer of each of EMRC's participant member Councils nominated by the member Council Chief Executive Officer; and
- (b) The Chief Executive Officer of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council or nominee.

3.2. A deputy member may be appointed by each member Council Chief Executive Officer and will have the same role on the Resource Recovery Committee.

3.3. Members and Deputies will be appointed for a period of two years following each ordinary Council election.

#### **4. MEETINGS**

4.1. The Committee shall hold regular meetings at such times and on such days as the Council may determine by resolution.

4.2. Additional meetings will be convened at the discretion of the Chairperson.

#### **5. OPERATING PROCEDURES**

5.1. All meetings of the TAC are to be conducted in accordance with the Local Government Act 1995, associated Regulations and the *EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998*.

5.2. A quorum for a meeting of the Committee shall be at least 50% of the number of offices (whether vacant or not) of members of the Committee.

### 5.3. Voting

- (a) All decisions of the Committee shall be made on the basis of a simple majority decision of the members present or, if another kind of majority has been prescribed by regulations for the particular kind of decision, by that kind of majority.
- (b) If the decision results in a tied vote, the person presiding is to cast a second vote.
- (c) Persons other than Committee members are not entitled to cast a vote.
- (d) All other aspects related to voting procedure shall be consistent with relevant sections of the EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998

5.4. Other EMRC staff or member Council staff may attend meetings, at the discretion of the Chief Executive Officer and/or the Committee Chairperson, to provide advice and information when required.

## 6. REPORTING

6.1. The Committee shall after every meeting forward the minutes of that meeting to the next Ordinary Meeting of Council, including a report explaining any specific recommendations and key outcomes.

## 7. DELEGATED POWER

7.1. The Technical Advisory Committee has no delegated powers and no authority to implement its recommendations.

---

### Related Documentation:

Policy 2.1 Committees of Council

EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 2013

EMRC Code of Conduct

### Administration:

Adopted / Reviewed by Council: 23 September 2010  
18 September 2014

Next Review: Following the Ordinary Elections in 2017

Responsible: Director Waste Services



## **Technical Advisory Committee Nomination for Chairman**

**To the Chief Executive Officer**

**I hereby nominate myself, \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of  
Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Technical Advisory  
Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election until  
the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in  
accordance with section 5.12(1) of the Local Government Act 1995.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**



## **Technical Advisory Committee Nomination for Chairman**

**To the Chief Executive Officer**

**I hereby nominate \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Technical Advisory Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election and continuing until the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in accordance with section 5.12(1) of the Local Government Act 1995.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**

**\*I \_\_\_\_\_ hereby certify that I accept the above nomination to the position of Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Technical Advisory Committee.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**

**\*This certificate is to be completed when a Representative is nominated by another Representative.**



**Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
TAC Thursday 16 November 2017**

**BALLOT PAPER FOR THE  
ELECTION OF THE TAC CHAIRMAN**

***HOW TO VOTE***

**Place a tick ☒ in the box next to the candidate you want to elect.**

**Do not make any other marks on the ballot paper.**

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐



## 5.2 ELECTION OF THE DEPUTY CHAIRMAN OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REFERENCE: D2017/16320 (TAC) – D2017/18709

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide for an election to be conducted for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the Technical Advisory Committee (TAC).

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- In accordance with section 5.12(2) of the *Local Government Act 1995*, the members of a committee may elect a deputy presiding member from amongst themselves.

#### Recommendation(s)

That the members of the Technical Advisory Committee elect a Deputy Chairman.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

At the Special Meeting of Council held on Thursday 9 November 2017 the EMRC Chairman and Deputy Chairman were elected and members of the EMRC Committees were appointed.

### TAC MEMBERS 2017 - 2019

The following members were appointed to the TAC at the Special Meeting of Council held on 9 November 2017:

Director Operational Services	(Mr Simon Stewert-Dawkins)	Town of Bassendean
Director Technical Services	(Mr Doug Pearson)	City of Bayswater
Director Technical Services	(Mr Ric Lutey)	City of Belmont
Director Asset Services	(Mr Dennis Blair)	City of Kalamunda
Director Infrastructure Services	(Mr Shane Purdy)	Shire of Mundaring
Executive Manager Operations	(Mr Jim Coten)	City of Swan
Chief Executive Officer	(Mr Peter Schneider)	EMRC

In accordance with section 5.12(2) of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act), the members of a committee may elect a deputy presiding member from amongst themselves.

It is a requirement of Schedule 2.3 of the Act that the election of the Deputy Chairman is conducted by the Chairman and the nominations for the Office are to be given to the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) in writing before the meeting or the Chairman during the meeting before the close of nominations. Furthermore, if a member is nominated by another member, the Chairman is not to accept the nomination unless the nominee has advised the Chairman, orally or in writing, that he or she is willing to be nominated for the Office.

The procedure outlined in Schedule 2.3 of the Act will be followed if there is an equality of votes.



*Item 5.2 continued*

## REPORT

The following material accompanies the agenda for this meeting as a means of assisting members of the Committee to nominate themselves or another member for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the TAC:

1. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the TAC, nominate oneself;
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the TAC, nominate another; and
3. A blank ballot paper for Election of Deputy Chairman of the TAC.

Ballot papers will be made available prior to voting.

The completed nomination forms are to be given to the CEO before the meeting or when called for by the Chairman when dealing with this item at the meeting.

## STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

Council Policy 2.1 Committees of Council provides for the establishment of the Technical Advisory Committee.

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

## FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

Nil

## SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS

Nil

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

1. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the TAC, nominate oneself (Ref: D2017/18716)
2. A blank nomination form for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the TAC, nominate another (Ref: D2017/18716)
3. Ballot Paper – Election of TAC Deputy Chairman (Ref: D2017/18711)



*Item 5.2 continued*

#### VOTING REQUIREMENT

Secret Ballot

#### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the members of the Technical Advisory Committee elect a Deputy Chairman.

The Chief Executive Officer (CEO) called for nominations for the Office of Deputy Chairman of the Technical Advisory Committee. The CEO advised that Mr Dennis Blair nominated himself and called for any further nominations.

No further nominations were received and the CEO closed nominations.

#### **ANNOUNCEMENT: OF THE OFFICE OF DEPUTY CHAIRMAN**

The CEO declared, unopposed, Mr Dennis Blair as Deputy Chairman of the Technical Advisory Committee for the term commencing 16 November 2017 until the next Local Government election in 2019.

The CEO congratulated Mr Blair and vacated the Chair at 1.02pm.

At 1.02pm, Mr Blair chaired the meeting as Deputy Chairman.



## **Technical Advisory Committee Nomination for Deputy Chairman**

**To the Chief Executive Officer**

**I hereby nominate myself, \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of Deputy Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Technical Advisory Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election until the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in accordance with section 5.12(1) of the Local Government Act 1995.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**



## **Technical Advisory Committee Nomination for Deputy Chairman**

**To the Chief Executive Officer**

**I hereby nominate \_\_\_\_\_ for the position of Deputy Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Technical Advisory Committee for the term of Office commencing on the date of the election until the next ordinary elections days and/or other circumstances occur in accordance with section 5.12(1) of the Local Government Act 1995.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**

**\*I \_\_\_\_\_ hereby certify that I accept the above nomination to the position of Deputy Chairman of the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Technical Advisory Committee.**

**Signed: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Date: \_\_\_\_\_**

**\*This certificate is to be completed when a Representative is nominated by another Representative.**



**Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
TAC Thursday 16 November 2017**

**BALLOT PAPER FOR THE  
ELECTION OF THE TAC DEPUTY CHAIRMAN**

***HOW TO VOTE***

**Place a tick ☒ in the box next to the candidate you want  
to elect.**

**Do not make any other marks on the ballot paper.**

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐

**Lastname, Firstname**

☐



## **6 PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS**

### **6.1 RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY AMENDED OPENING HOURS**

The Director Waste Services provided a presentation on the options being considered for changes to the Red Hill Waste Management Facility opening hours.

The EMRC will seek to consult with member Councils and commercial customers in regards to any proposed changes with a report to be presented to Council in 2018 depending on the outcome of the consultation.

## **7 CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS**

### **7.1 MINUTES OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 10 AUGUST 2017**

That the Minutes of the Technical Advisory Committee meeting held on 10 August 2017, which have been distributed, be confirmed.

#### **TAC RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED MR COTEN

SECONDED MR PEARSON

THAT THE MINUTES OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 10 AUGUST 2017 WHICH HAVE BEEN DISTRIBUTED, BE CONFIRMED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## **8 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN**

Nil

## **9 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE**

Nil

## **10 ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC**

Nil

## **11 BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING**

Nil



## 12 REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES

### 12.1 MANAGEMENT OF LEACHATE AT THE RED HILL WASTE MANAGEMENT FACILITY

REFERENCE: D2017/17039 (TAC) – D2017/18706

#### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to advise Council of the construction of a centralised leachate evaporation system at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility as part of the leachate management plan for the site.

#### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Management of leachate at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility is a critical issue to ensure licence compliance and protection of the environment.
- The existing leachate system is at capacity.
- A tender for the Construction of Leachate Evaporation Ponds at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility was advertised on 11 November 2017.
- Tenders will close on 27 November 2017 and if possible, the recommended tenderer will be reported to the 7 December 2017 meeting of Council.
- If the tender evaluation cannot be completed in time for the 7 December 2017 ordinary meeting of Council, approval will be sought for delegated authority for the CEO to award the tender as construction of the leachate evaporation ponds needs to be started in January 2018 for completion in March/April 2018 in order to accommodate the coming winter wet season.

#### Recommendation(s)

That the report be received.

#### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Waste Services

#### BACKGROUND

The leachate ponds at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility rely on recirculation of leachate in landfill and evaporation to reduce the levels over summer, to allow for the leachate generated in winter to be stored.

In October 2014 a Request for Tender (RFT 2014-008) was issued for the Supply, Installation, Operation and Demobilisation of a Leachate Treatment System to treat surplus stored leachate at Red Hill Waste Management Facility. After consideration of the submissions received, at its 18 June 2015 meeting it was resolved (Ref: D2015/09529):

*“THAT COUNCIL REJECTS ALL TENDER SUBMISSIONS FOR TENDER 2014-008 LEACHATE TREATMENT SYSTEM”.*

The reasons for this recommendation included the EMRC's doubts that the only conforming tender submission could meet the contract specification, the high capital cost tendered and independent peer review advice.

An assisted evaporation system was installed at the Class IV cell in 2015 to increase the evaporation of leachate. The EMRC has also installed floating pontoons in several leachate ponds with spray irrigators to evaporate leachate.



### *Item 12.1 continued*

## **REPORT**

Management of landfill leachate is a critical operation at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility to ensure that leachate is contained on site in accordance with the Department of Water and Environment Regulation (DWER) licence. This is achieved through the construction of lined leachate ponds connected to the landfill cells and the greenwaste processing area.

Following the 2014 tender for a leachate treatment system, the EMRC reviewed the site leachate management, the various options available and the practices of other landfill operators. This review identified that the best way forward is to construct new purpose built leachate storage and evaporation ponds on Lot 12.

The current leachate management system at the site is near-capacity. New leachate storage and evaporation ponds are required to manage the leachate stored on site. These ponds will then manage all other existing and future leachate generated at Red Hill in a centralised system well into the future.

The design of the leachate storage and evaporation ponds was undertaken by consulting engineers in October 2017 and the design and bill of quantities have been incorporated into a request for tender, issued on 11 November 2017 (RFT 2017/003).

The scope of works in this tender includes:

- General earthworks to create one new leachate holding pond and two leachate evaporation ponds;
- Installation of a 500mm thick Engineered Clay Attenuation Layer;
- Supply & Installation of the geosynthetic lining system;
  - Geosynthetic Clay Liner (GCL);
  - 2mm High Density Polyethylene (HDPE) Double Textured Geomembrane; and
- Surface Water Management & Fencing.

The leachate holding pond and two leachate evaporation ponds will have a combined capacity of 64,500 m<sup>3</sup> plus a 0.5 m allowance for freeboard to cater for rainfall catchment.

Tenders will close on 27 November 2017, be assessed by an EMRC Evaluation Panel and if possible, the recommended tenderer will be reported to the 7 December 2017 meeting of Council. If, however the tender evaluation cannot be completed in time for the December Council meeting, approval will be sought for delegated authority for the CEO to award the tender.

The reason for this is the EMRC needs to have the construction of the leachate evaporation ponds started in January 2018 for completion in March/April 2018, ready for the winter rains and to allow time to prepare the class IV cell ready to receive waste again.

A Works Approval from the DWER is being sought to facilitate construction of the ponds after award of the tender.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.2 To improve regional waste management
- 1.4 To investigate leading edge waste management practices

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Budget provisions were made in the adopted 2017/2018 Annual Budget for the Leachate Treatment Project.



*Item 12.1 continued*

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

In order to provide sustainable leachate management.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Nil

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the report be received.

## **Discussion ensued**

The Director Waste Services provided an overview of the report.

## **TAC RECOMMENDATION(S)**

MOVED MR PEARSON                      SECONDED MR PURDY

That the report be received.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR O'CONNOR                      SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT THE REPORT BE RECEIVED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



## 12.2 UPDATE ON HAZELMERE RESOURCE RECOVERY PARK

**REFERENCE: D2017/17033 (TAC) – D2017/18707**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide an update to Council on the development status of the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- The Commercial & Industrial waste sorting facility has been undertaking bulk verge waste sorting.
- The Wood Waste to Energy Plant construction is continuing with Practical Completion scheduled for 31 March 2018 followed by commissioning and handover.
- Installation of the high voltage (HV) interconnect cable between the Wood Waste to Energy Plant and Perth Airport Pty Ltd (PALP) is completed.
- Design of the Stage 2 development including roadworks, drainage and a new entrance is under review and will go to tender in the coming months.
- The land exchange of Lot 99(1) and Lot 99(2) with the Western Australian Planning Commission is complete. Landgate Deposited Plans have been received.
- Timber grinding operations are continuing through the HAAS grinder.

#### Recommendation(s)

That the report be received.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Waste Services

### BACKGROUND

Council at its August 2011 meeting (Ref: DMDOC/150840) considered a report on the Regional Funding program and resolved:

*“THAT:*

1. *THE INFORMATION BE NOTED.*
2. *MEMBER COUNCILS BE REQUESTED TO CONFIRM THE EMRC IS TO BE THE ENTITY REPRESENTING THE MEMBER COUNCILS IN REGARDS TO THE REGIONAL FUNDING PROGRAMME.*
3. *THE CITY OF STIRLING BE INVITED TO JOIN WITH THE MEMBER COUNCILS IN THE REGIONAL FUNDING PROGRAMME CONDITIONAL UPON WRITTEN AGREEMENT TO UNDERTAKE A PROJECT OR PROJECTS THAT BENEFIT BOTH THE CITY OF STIRLING AND THE EMRC.”*

Council at its April 2012 meeting (Ref: DMDOC/161988) resolved:

*“THAT:*

1. *MEMBER COUNCILS BE REQUESTED TO SUPPORT THE APPLICATION FOR FUNDING TO CONSTRUCT A BUILDING IN WHICH WASTE AUDITS BE UNDERTAKEN.*
2. *MEMBER COUNCILS BE REQUESTED TO SUPPORT THE PURCHASE OF HOOK LIFT BINS INTO WHICH MATERIALS THAT CAN BE RECYCLED CAN BE COLLECTED.*
3. *MEMBER COUNCILS BE REQUESTED TO SUPPORT THE PURCHASE OF THE EQUIPMENT TO PROCESS MATERIALS COLLECTED FOR RECYCLING.*



*Item 12.2 continued*

4. *MEMBER COUNCILS BE REQUESTED TO NOMINATE OTHER PROJECTS THAT THEY WISH TO HAVE INCLUDED IN THE SUBMISSION.*
5. *THE CITY OF STIRLING BE REQUESTED TO NOMINATE OTHER PROJECTS THEY WISH TO HAVE INCLUDED IN THE SUBMISSION."*

Council at its 4 December 2014 meeting received an update of the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park development (Ref: D2014/14826).

Council at its 24 August 2017 meeting (Ref: D2017/06620) received a confidential report and resolved:

*"THAT*

1. *COUNCIL BY ABSOLUTE MAJORITY IN ACCORDANCE WITH SECTION 6.8(1) OF THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995 APPROVE A LOAN UP TO THE AMOUNT SPECIFIED IN THE REPORT TO ANSAC PTY LTD TO EXPEDITE THE COMPLETION OF THE WOOD WASTE TO ENERGY PLANT CONSTRUCTION AND COMMISSIONING, IF REQUIRED.*
2. *COUNCIL BY ABSOLUTE MAJORITY AUTHORISE THE CEO, IN CONSULTATION WITH THE CHAIRMAN, TO NEGOTIATE THE TERMS OF A LOAN TO ANSAC PTY LTD FOR AN AMOUNT SPECIFIED IN THE REPORT TO BE USED EXCLUSIVELY FOR THE COMPLETION OF THE HAZELMERE WOOD WASTE TO ENERGY PLANT.*
3. *THE REPORT AND ATTACHMENTS REMAIN CONFIDENTIAL AND BE CERTIFIED BY THE CHAIRMAN AND CEO".*

**REPORT**

The Commercial & Industrial (C&I) waste sorting facility opened for business on 1 December 2016 following an official opening by the Minister for Environment on 30 November 2016. Waste tonnages processed through the plant have been steadily increasing. The Coordinator Sales and Market Development is actively investigating potential customers to increase throughput. Discussions are also currently being held with several existing commercial customers in an endeavour to attract additional material to the facility.

A bulk verge waste sorting campaign has recently been completed with the Shire of Mundaring and the City of Perth. The Shire of Mundaring campaign ran for seven (7) weeks with a total of 1,323.42 tonnes of material delivered for processing, the City of Perth campaign ran concurrently and was for three (3) days with 80.52 tonnes presented. Over the period of the campaigns a recovery rate in the vicinity of 35% was achieved resulting in a reduction of 491 tonnes of material from disposal to landfill. Further investigations are progressing to source viable end markets for low grade plastics which will increase the diversion rate further.

The EMRC continues to work with Edge Employment Solutions providing two (2) staff with disabilities permanent employment three (3) days per week at the C&I facility.

The Wood Waste to Energy (WWTE) Plant construction is continuing with Practical Completion scheduled for 31 March 2018 followed by commissioning and handover. Works completed include the installation of the standby generator, delivery and installation of a further two (2) containers and installation of pipe racks. The remainder of the plant and equipment is under procurement/fabrication by Ansac at their Bunbury facility.

Construction of the WWTE access road to provide proper and safe access to the site and plant, and internal pavement has been undertaken by EMRC. This work involved some minor earthworks, drainage, road pavement and kerbing, extension of the fire protection network and installation of a section of a reticulated potable water network for future development.

The installation of the high voltage (HV) interconnect cable between the WWTE Plant and Perth Airport Pty Ltd (PAPL) has been completed and is awaiting final connection to the PAPL network and WWTE (HV) network. By working closely with the affected stakeholders during the laying of the cable, the approvals process and access requirements were completed without significant issue. For protection of the asset, the cable route details have been lodged with Dial Before You Dig WA (DBYD), and the Section 144 easement application (a requirement by the City of Swan) is currently being processed by the Department of Lands.



#### *Item 12.2 continued*

Design of the Stage 2 roadworks, drainage and new commercial entrance is currently under review (refer to the attachment) prior to releasing a Request for Tender (RFT) for the Stage 2 works.

The land exchange of Lot 99(1) and Lot 99(2) with the Western Australian Planning Commission is now complete with the receipt of the Landgate Deposited Plan. The City of Swan has also completed the obligation for fencing along the Lloyd St works. Lot 814 (formally Lot 99/2) has been maintained to meet the fire abatement obligations with the removal of dead foliage and undergrowth.

Timber grinding operations are continuing through the HAAS grinder and the EMRC is endeavouring to meet growing demand for wood chip fines for the broiler grower industry. Incoming timber volumes remain in decline on the previous financial year while sales remain consistent. Ongoing efforts are being made to attract more timber waste to site. Waste timber from the bulk verge waste campaigns made up around 15% of the total volume and this was utilised in the timber recycling facility.

### **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

#### **Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability**

- 1.1 To provide sustainable waste disposal operations
- 1.2 To improve regional waste management
- 1.3 To provide resource recovery and recycling solutions in partnership with member Councils
- 1.4 To investigate leading edge waste management practices

### **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Funding for the development of the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park is provided in the 2017/2018 budget and in the ten year financial plan.

### **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park will improve the sustainability of waste operations for the region.

### **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	



*Item 12.2 continued*

ATTACHMENT(S)

Stage 2 Roadworks (Ref: D2017/18713)

VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the report be received.

Discussion ensued

The Manager Resource Recovery updated members on the operations of the C&I Plant.

The Director Waste Services invited member Councils to provide clean waste timber from their transfer stations for recycling at Hazelmere.

**TAC RECOMMENDATION(S)**

MOVED MR STEWERT-DAWKINS      SECONDED MR PURDY

That the report be received.

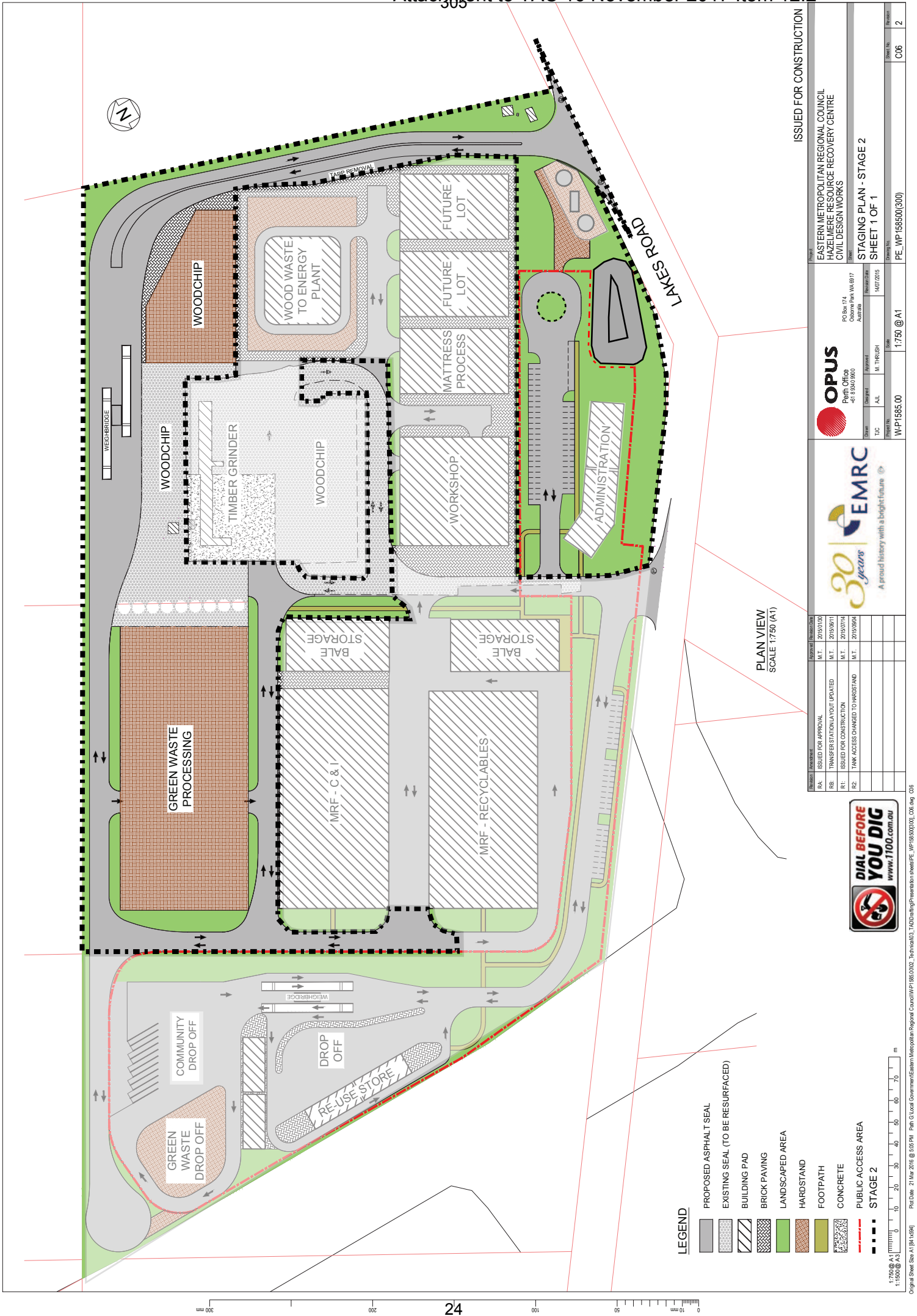
**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR O'CONNOR      SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT THE REPORT BE RECEIVED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**





## 12.3 ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN

**REFERENCE: Ref: D2017/17365 (TAC) – D2017/18038**

The following item is included in the Information Bulletin, which accompanies the Agenda.

### 1. WASTE SERVICES

1.1 COUNCIL TONNAGE COMPARISONS AS AT 31 OCTOBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/17042)

### RECOMMENDATION

That the Technical Advisory Committee notes the item contained in the Information Bulletin accompanying the 16 November 2017 Technical Advisory Committee Agenda.

### TAC RESOLUTION(S)

MOVED MR COTEN

SECONDED MR PEARSON

THAT THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE NOTES THE ITEM CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN ACCOMPANYING THE 16 NOVEMBER 2017 TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE AGENDA.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## 13 REPORTS OF DELEGATES

Nil

## 14 NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING

Nil

## 15 CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC

Nil

## 16 FUTURE MEETINGS OF THE TECHNICAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

The next meeting of the Technical Advisory Committee will be held on **Thursday 1 February 2018 (if required)** at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Highway, Belmont WA 6104 commencing at 4:00pm.

### Future Meetings 2018

Thursday	1	February (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	8	March (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	5	April (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	10	May (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	7	June (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	5	July (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	9	August (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	6	September (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	4	October (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	22	November (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office

## 17 DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING

There being no further business, the Deputy Chairman declared the meeting closed at 1.56pm.



## 16 REPORTS OF DELEGATES

Nil

## 17 MEMBERS' MOTIONS OF WHICH PREVIOUS NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN

Nil

## 18 NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING

Nil

## 19 CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC

Nil

## 20 FUTURE MEETINGS OF COUNCIL

The next meeting of Council will be held on **Thursday 15 February 2018** at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Highway, Belmont WA 6104 commencing at 6:00pm.

### Future Meetings 2018

Thursday	15 February	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	22 March	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	19 April (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	24 May (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	21 June	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	19 July (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	23 August (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	20 September	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	18 October (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	6 December	at	EMRC Administration Office

January 2019 (recess)

## 21 DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING

The Chairman thanked everyone for their efforts throughout the year and wished them a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

There being no further business, the meeting was closed at 6:59pm.